The Warden
Anthony Trollope

edited by
Geoffrey Harvey
THE WARDEN
This page intentionally left blank
THE WARDEN

Anthony Trollope

edited by
Geoffrey Harvey

broadview literary texts
For Lynne
This page intentionally left blank
Contents

Acknowledgements 8
Introduction 9
Anthony Trollope: A Brief Chronology 28
A Note on the Text 34

The Warden 35

Appendix A: Trollope’s Revisions in the 1878 Edition of The Warden 235
Appendix B: Trollope’s Comments on the Genesis of The Warden 237
Appendix C: Sources of Parody: Thomas Carlyle and Charles Dickens 240
Appendix D: The Major Scandals alluded to in The Warden 247
Appendix E: The St Ervan’s Case 249
Appendix F: Leading Article in The Times on the St Ervan’s Case 250
Appendix G: Contemporary Reviews of The Warden 252
1. Examiner, 6 January 1855 252
2. Spectator, 6 January 1855 253
3. Athenaeum, 27 January 1855 254
4. Leader, 17 February 1855 255
5. Eclectic Review, March 1855 257
Appendix H: Trollope on Clergymen of the Church of England 259
Appendix I: Contemporary Views on The Times and the Press 264
Works Cited and Suggested Reading 268
In preparing this edition of *The Warden* I have been indebted to the scholarship of distinguished previous editors: Michael Sadleir and Frederick Page (Oxford Illustrated Edition, 1952), and Robin Gilmour (Penguin, 1984).

I should like also to record my gratitude to the staff of the Library at the University of Reading.
The Origins of Barchester

Trollope’s account of how he came to create his fictional cathedral city of Barchester is strangely misleading. According to An Autobiography, it was inspired by his visit to Salisbury. It was, he says: “... whilst wandering there on a midsummer evening round the purlieus of the cathedral I conceived the story of The Warden” (92). In the novel itself, he invokes the tranquil beauty of Salisbury’s Cathedral close in a plea for the preservation of the Church’s ancient traditions. Yet The Warden is clearly set in Winchester. The furore that develops over the wardenship of Hiram’s Hospital is based on a contemporary scandal in Winchester. This had arisen from the misappropriation of income at St Cross Hospital, its location readily recognizable from Trollope’s description of Hiram’s Hospital in the novel. Furthermore, Winchester’s tiny church of St Swithun-upon-Kingsgate closely resembles the church of St Cuthbert at Barchester, to which Mr Harding is appointed rector following his resignation of the wardenship.

Also odd is Trollope’s disclaiming any knowledge of cathedral cities. He states unequivocally in the Autobiography that he had never lived in any cathedral city except London, nor really known any clergyman. However, it seems most unlikely, as R.H. Super has argued in his essay, “Truth and Fiction in Trollope’s Autobiography,” that he could have forgotten his regular attendance at services in the cathedral during his days as a schoolboy at Winchester College, or the path to St Cross Hospital that runs along the River Itchen, which he mentions in the novel. And he could hardly have failed to recollect that both his grandfathers were Anglican clergymen.

Trollope admitted to his friend, the historian E.A. Freeman, in the last weeks of his life, that Barchester was in truth Winchester and that Hiram’s Hospital was in fact based on St Cross Hospital.
Perhaps Trollope’s error was simply a case of faulty memory. He did after all, as R.H. Super has pointed out, mistake the dates of the conception and the commencement of *The Warden* in the *Autobiography*: “... his diaries show that he was in Salisbury in May 1852, and in Tenbury on 29 July 1853, each a year later than his recollection” (77). An alternative explanation for this lapse seems more likely; one that has to do with the nature of autobiography. Trollope was concerned to consolidate his reputation as a major novelist. Not unnaturally, he may have been tempted to emphasize retrospectively, in discussing a novel so deeply rooted in contemporary historical circumstances as *The Warden*, the central importance of his own creative powers. In the novel’s second paragraph he confides to the reader his wish that the cathedral city should remain unfixed: “... let us call it Barchester. Were we to name Wells or Salisbury, Exeter, Hereford, or Gloucester, it might be presumed that something personal was intended” (37). Barchester therefore is a composite location, a cathedral city of the imagination, inspired by the beauty of Salisbury, and given detailed presence by Trollope’s memories of Winchester. He was proud of his achievement in creating such a convincing fictional milieu, but equally important was his desire to establish for posterity his reputation as a creator of authoritative and memorable characters. This perhaps accounts for his boast that his archdeacon, widely praised by many clergymen as entirely authentic, owed no debt to any living model, but was “the simple result of an effort of my moral consciousness” (*Autobiography*, 93).

**Trollope, The Church of England, and The Barsetshire Chronicles**

Trollope had a life-long fascination for institutions. He held important appointments in the General Post Office, and was also very much a club man, delighting in his membership of the Cosmopolitan Club, where he mixed with famous politicians, as well as the exclusive Athenaeum and the Garrick. Indeed, he attempted to enter the best club of all, Parliament, in the general election of 1868, by standing as a Liberal candidate for Beverley in the East Riding of Yorkshire. Trollope’s fiction deals extensively with
institutions: London clubland and Parliament in novels such as *The Prime Minister* and *The Way We Live Now*, the Civil Service in *The Small House at Allington* and *The Three Clerks*, and the Law in *Orley Farm* and *Mr Scarboroug[h]'s Family*. But the institution closest to the centre of his fiction, both in the Barsetshire series and other novels such as *The Bertrams*, was the Church of England, of which he was a lifelong member.

His preoccupation with the institutional aspect of English life stemmed from his adolescent years, when he was made to feel very much an outsider. Withdrawn from Winchester College because of his father's debts, he was acutely aware of his inferiority as a day-boy, who had to trudge the lanes to Harrow School, and whose appearance was always unkempt. Family poverty prevented him following his elder brother Tom to Oxford University, and his days as a junior clerk in the Post Office in London, recorded vividly in *The Three Clerks*, were marked by chronic loneliness.

Trollope found the Church of England an absorbing subject for fiction because it afforded him the opportunity to observe an ancient English institution from both inside as a member and outside as a writer. His already intimate acquaintance with the structure and organization of the Church, and with individual Anglican priests, was deepened considerably in the early 1850s, shortly before he commenced writing *The Warden*, when he was sent by the Post Office to the south-west of England, on a mission to reorganize the rural posts. Here his daily work brought him into contact with the ordinary rural clergy, for whom he developed a deep respect and affection. He became familiar not only with the routines of their professional lives, but also with their families, their social backgrounds, personal ambitions, and with the frustrations of diocesan politics. It was invaluable knowledge which provided a realistic foundation for much of his early fiction. In *The Warden* it also offered the opportunity for some satirical sketches. His postal district included the dioceses of three well-known and controversial bishops, two of whom — Phillipotts at Exeter and Wilberforce at Oxford — he delights in caricaturing.

Although Trollope was a Christian with a genuine and straightforward faith, his fictional priests are not especially religious. The focus of his interest is the very human incongruity between their
high vocation and their institutional preoccupation with parish finances and diocesan politics. Its most searching exposure occurs in his treatment of Archdeacon Grantly, the proud representative of the Church militant, who is also a materialist (and for good measure a covert reader of Rabelais). The narrator’s skewering of the worldly archdeacon is splendidly epigrammatic: “He did not believe in the Gospel with more assurance than he did in the sacred justice of all ecclesiastical revenues” (75). This fundamental clash between the worldly and the spiritual is the novel’s central moral dilemma: the warden’s ties to the comfortable system of patronage, and to his old friend the bishop who appointed him to the disputed sinecure of Hiram’s Hospital, conflict increasingly with the promptings of his conscience, roused belatedly by the challenge of Church reform.

The Church occupied a central place in the Victorian consciousness, and its influence on the nation’s social and cultural life should not be underestimated. Its internal schisms and debates were followed with avid public interest. Particularly at this period there were divisions within the Church of England between the moderate Low Church, with its more vociferous Evangelical wing, and the High Church party, composed of traditionalists inspired by the Oxford Movement. Evangelicals and Low Church Anglicans emphasized individual faith and the strict observance of rules, such as keeping the sabbath; while the High Church upheld the sacraments, the liturgy and church music. Both temperamentally and by family tradition, Trollope was attached to the conservative wing of the Church, which in The Warden is represented by Archdeacon Grantly, his father the Bishop of Barchester, and the warden Mr Harding, who is also precentor of the cathedral. Trollope’s own allegiance is revealed towards the close of the novel, in his apology for what he felt was his distorted representation of the High Church in the figure of the pugnacious archdeacon, a staunch defender of centuries of ecclesiastical power and political to his fingertips.

As Trollope was aware, the Church very reluctantly was having to come to terms with a rapidly changing world, which was witnessing expansion and liberalization in the spheres of economics and politics. Major institutions, such as Parliament, prisons, and municipal corporations, were being reformed. The Church was
not exempt from this historical process, and in *The Warden* Trollope writes with great perception on the political effects of this threatening climate. Since, in his own words, he was an “advanced conservative Liberal” (*An Autobiography*, 294), he felt keenly ambivalent about the reforms being forced on the Church by the Ecclesiastical Commission. He lamented the gradual erosion of the Church’s power, as he makes clear in his collection of essays, *Clergymen of the Church of England* (see Appendix H), where he refers wryly to the “sweet medieval flavour of old English corruption” (28). In particular he dwells on the bishops’ power of patronage, to which the Church still clung, and refers nostalgically to the almost princely authority the bishops had enjoyed in past centuries, compared with the present day: “In seeking for the useful, we are compelled to abandon the picturesque. Our lanes and hedgerows and green commons are all going; and the graceful dignity of the old bishop is a thing of the past” (28). As a gradualist, a believer in conservative reform, in these essays Trollope balances the Church’s inheritance of ancient prerogatives, which promise continuity and stability, against the irresistible forces of modernity and change. In *The Warden* his condemnation of the flagrant abuses enshrined in ecclesiastical tradition is mitigated by his affectionate understanding of their historical origins. He desires their progressive amelioration rather than their abrupt sweeping away.

*The Warden* was the first of a series of novels, on which Trollope’s early reputation was based, about the imaginary county of Barsetshire, centred on the Anglican diocese of Barchester. Its major characters such as Archdeacon Grantly and Mr Harding, who in this novel are caught up in issues of reform, reappear in *Barchester Towers* where, following the death of the old bishop, they are involved in the internecine struggle between the High Church party and the Low Church faction resident in the palace, led by the new bishop’s redoubtable wife, Mrs Proudie, and his unctuous, power-hungry chaplain Mr Slope. The High Church rector, Caleb Oriel, figures in a love plot in *Doctor Thorne*; while a prominent character in *Framley Parsonage* is the young clergyman Mark Roberts, a protégé of Lady Lufton, whose worldly success is contrasted with the poverty-stricken curate of Hogglestock, Josiah Crawley.
There is little clerical interest in *The Small House at Allington*, but the archdeacon and his father-in-law appear once more, together with the impressive Mr Crawley, in *The Last Chronicle of Barset*. This is an elegaic novel, which records the passing of Mr Harding, who has been a presence in each of the six chronicles, and also registers the final movement of Trollope's fiction away from pastoral Barsetshire to the urban, utilitarian world of the metropolis, which *The Warden* had foreshadowed in Mr Harding's pilgrimage to London.

Trollope was proud of his creation of a new county, and as the Barsetshire series expanded he came to know it and its inhabitants with extraordinary intimacy, as he records in his *Autobiography*:

... I became more closely acquainted than ever with the new shire which I had added to the English counties. I had it all in my mind, — its roads and rail-roads, its towns and parishes, its members of Parliament, and the different hunts which rode over it. I knew all the great lords and their castles, the squires and their parks, the rectors and their churches .... Throughout these stories there has been no name given to a fictitious site which does not represent to me a spot of which I know all the accessories, as though I had lived and wandered there (154).

**The Topicality of *The Warden***

*The Warden* is Trollope's most topical novel. His *Autobiography* reveals that he was struck by "two opposite evils" (93), the Church's misappropriation of endowments, and the overzealous attack on this state of affairs by the press. The idea for the novel's subject, according to Trollope's friend T.H.S. Escott "... grew out of *The Times* correspondence columns during a dull season of the fifties" (*Anthony Trollope: His Work, Associates and Literary Originals*, 103). There was also a general feeling, to which Trollope responded in *The Warden*, that although responsibly critical in its reporting of the Crimean War, which was then in progress, *The Times* newspaper had become rather too powerful an influence on the national life.
In _The New Zealander_, written immediately after _The Warden_, he puts it bluntly: "The Times with us is the Press" (35). (See Appendix 1.)

As G.F.A. Best, in his essay "The Road to Hiram's Hospital: A Byway of Early Victorian History," and Owen Chadwick, in his book _The Victorian Church_, have demonstrated, by the 1850s, when Trollope came to write _The Warden_, after a period of considerable success the reformers had begun to turn their attention to charitable institutions. The corrupt practices that were uncovered became matters of general discussion. An article had appeared in Dickens's periodical _Household Words_ in 1852 about the mismanagement of a refuge connected with the Charterhouse foundation in London, where money allocated for the men's care was spent instead on those providing the service. Other kinds of abuse persisted as well, and one that had given rise to heated debate in _The Times_ at this period, that of St Ervan's in Cornwall, concerned a loophole in the law that permitted in certain circumstances the selling of clerical livings by patrons. Although this case is not mentioned by Trollope, it very probably made a significant contribution to the novel. (See Appendices E and F.)

Certainly cases such as these provided a climate of public interest receptive to _The Warden_. Its topicality is established both by narrative reference to current scandals, and by its indebtedness to them for elements of plotting, characterization and moral interest. Trollope makes explicit but brief allusion to two contemporary derelictions that had attracted public attention. Dulwich College, in spite of a substantial and increasing income, was found to have failed to maintain its poor scholars in adequate circumstances. The scandal broke during Trollope's writing of _The Warden_, and his glancing at it reinforces the reader's sense of the novel's being very much up-to-date. So too does his brief reference to the newspaper allegations in 1853, that the Bishop of Salisbury had been drawing an inflated salary out of diocesan income. However, it is the two major protracted scandals of the period that contribute most directly to _The Warden_. These are the maladministration of St Cross Hospital in Winchester, which had achieved notoriety during the 1840s, and the misappropriation of funds allocated to scholars at the Cathedral Grammar School at Rochester, which preoccupied the national press just prior to the writing of _The Warden_. (See
Appendix D.) They reflect Trollope's own concern with the Church's neglect of its responsibility for the proper administration of its charitable foundations, and the whole issue of reform.

St Cross was an almshouse for aged poor men of Winchester, administered by a clergyman, the Earl of Guilford, who had been appointed to the sinecure by his father, the Bishop of Winchester. It was alleged against the Earl, the Master of St Cross, that he was in receipt of income properly belonging to the Hospital. Ironically, it appears that he was a benevolent guardian to the old men under his care, raising their allowances and settling their medical expenses. The newspapers stirred up the scandal, and eventually the Court of Chancery ruled against the Earl of Guilford, requiring him to repay all sums that he had received. It also reduced his annual income and placed the Hospital under the management of a board of trustees. The parallel with Mr Harding, sufficiently close if not exact, is underlined by Trollope's change of title from *The Precentor* to *The Warden*.

The Rochester case, which so incenses the arch-conservative Dr Grantly in *The Warden*, had been the subject of another press crusade in the early 1850s. The cathedral's dean and chapter, in spite of a spiralling income, had refused to fulfil their statutory obligation to increase their scholars' utterly insufficient allowance. In response, the Headmaster of the Cathedral Grammar School, the Rev. Robert Whiston, published, in 1849, a polemical pamphlet entitled *Cathedral Trusts and Their Fulfilment*. Summarily dismissed from his post for his pains, he prosecuted a case in his defence, which was vigorously promoted by leading articles in *The Times*. At length the court found in his favour and he was reinstated as Headmaster. The influential support that *The Times* gave Whiston, as a fearless exposé of corrupt practices, may have suggested to Trollope the intimate connection between his reformer John Bold and Tom Towers, a leading journalist on *The Jupiter*.

These, then are the contemporary ingredients of *The Warden*: ecclesiastical scandals, reforming zealots, innocent clerical victims, a powerful and virulently crusading press, a rearguard action against reform fought tenaciously by the conservative wing of the Church, and the defeat of tradition in the end by appeals to the law and to public opinion.
Moral and Social Issues in *The Warden*

Henry James called *The Warden* "simply the history of an old man's conscience" (*Partial Portraits*, 113), and he was right to draw attention to the novel's crux. Mr Harding's moral dilemma is intensified by his nature: shy, unworldly, sentimental, passive and stubborn. And its complexity is developed by Trollope's debt to the situation at St Cross Hospital. He preserves the irony of an incumbent in receipt of illegal income, who is represented as a moral monster by the press, yet who deals generously with the old men in his charge. But significant changes of detail are introduced; most notably, the pluralist, the Earl of Guilford, becomes a humble cathedral precentor, and his wealth is reduced to Mr Harding's relatively modest income from his wardenship.

The narrative clearly endorses Mr Harding's decision in effect to abandon his allegiance to his order in obedience to his inner promptings, and to relinquish the wardenship of Hiram's Hospital. What Dr Grantly sees as a battle in defence of the Church's vested interests, Mr Harding regards as purely a question of personal conduct. There is no possibility of a compromise between these positions, much as Mr Harding desperately seeks for one. Trollope explores Mr Harding's experience of displacement and loss, but in doing so he affirms the individual basis of moral choice, without which in the end, the fundamental integrity of social institutions such as the Church cannot be sustained.

There are also the wider implications of Mr Harding's moral anguish. *The Warden* is a political novel in the sense that personal integrity is in danger of being overwhelmed and crushed between opposing institutional and social imperatives. The novel's real issue is not the extent to which Hiram's will has been justly carried out on behalf of the bedesmen; rather it is the choice that the meek, unworldly warden has to make, placed as he is at the centre of a bitter conflict between the medieval prerogatives of the Church, embodied in Archdeacon Grantly, and the slow but irreversible mid-Victorian movement towards democracy, represented in Bar-chester by the radical John Bold, and in London by Tom Towers, the reforming journalist on *The Jupiter*.

As one might anticipate, given Trollope's instinct for the complex relationship between politics and morality, the situation is
carefully weighed. Paradoxically, he endorses John Bold's attack on the blatant abuse of ecclesiastical power, while decrying his presumption in setting himself up as a professional reformer. Initially Bold is described as approaching questions of reform with the "violence of a French Jacobin" (48). However, one of the functions of John Bold's romantic attachment to Eleanor Harding, his opponent's daughter, is to assist his growing realization of the inextricable linking of public and private values. Ironically, the culmination of this process of enlightenment produces one of the novel's major revelations as he reflects, following his abortive interview with Tom Towers: "What is any public question but a conglomeration of private interests?" (179).

Trollope also launches twin attacks on the press and the law. He abhors the crude attempt by a dominant press to manipulate public opinion, making plain his disgust, which Bold comes to share, at Tom Towers's delight in his anonymous, irresponsible exercise of power. Especially distasteful is the tone of his pronouncements; a combination of rational detachment and righteous passion. John Bold's high motive in resorting to the law involves a similar abandonment of moral discrimination, setting in motion the crude application of legal principle to remedy institutional abuse, irrespective of either the historical context or the unique human situation. And the Church's response is purely political. In defence of the ecclesiastical status quo, it hires the country's best and most expensive legal mind to unravel its opponent's case, which he does by advancing a damaging technicality.

The climax of Trollope's story is Mr Harding's pilgrimage to London to consult Sir Abraham Haphazard, the Attorney-General, who has been retained by the Church. This great lawyer and parliamentarian represents the vested authority of British institutions. His legal interpretation of the Hiram's Hospital case, as prosecuted by John Bold and his radical allies, is rational, detached, and serves the conservative interests he is employed to protect. However, as Trollope makes clear, the real interests of the Church coincide with the powerful dictates of Mr Harding's conscience. Its true bulwark against the depredations of iconoclastic reformers is the personal integrity of its individual priests. The symbolic confrontation takes place in Sir Abraham's Lincoln's Inn chambers,
and an ironic gulf rapidly opens between the distressed provincial clergyman, agitatedly bowing his imaginary violoncello, and the coolly cerebral Attorney-General, bewildered but impressed by Mr Harding's passion. It is an encounter of mutual incomprehension, which embodies Trollope's major statement in *The Warden* about the ineluctably private nature of moral imperatives, the unbridgeable gulf between humane values and the rational formulations of the law, and the inevitable conflict between the individual and society's institutions.

In a method that was to become typical of Trollope, the ironies accumulate as the narrative unfolds. The innocent beneficiary of the abuse at Hiram's Hospital is an exemplary warden and pastor; the restoration of Mr Harding's illegal income is beyond his means; strict adherence to the terms of Hiram's will cannot significantly improve the old bedesmen's lot, since all their needs are already met; while Mr Harding's removal leaves them worse off than before, for his voluntary supplement to their income is withdrawn and no replacement warden is appointed for their daily care. In spite of Mr Harding's heroic resignation of his wardenship, the issue of Hiram's will cannot be met by his withdrawal, nor by the Church's intransigence, nor by the declarations of the law. The problem of Hiram's Hospital, which is a legacy of history, remains insoluble.

**Narrative Strategies**

*The Warden* is unique among Trollope's fiction for being a very literary novel. As Andrew Wright has noted (*Anthony Trollope: Dream and Art*, 32), its hero, the humble Mr Harding, is a descendant of those eighteenth-century fictional clergymen, Parson Adams in Fielding's *Joseph Andrews* and Dr Primrose in Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*. Parson Adams occupies the moral centre of Fielding's novel by virtue of his poverty, erudition and naive belief in people's goodness, while Dr Primrose's value is marked by his qualities of love and faith, and by his unmerited suffering. But although Mr Harding shares some of these qualities, he transcends his literary originals, just as he does his contemporary paradigm,
the Master of St Cross Hospital. Trollope’s moral hero is a more complex character than Parson Adams, or Dr Primrose: a quiescent, tremulously sensitive and slightly eccentric man, lacking in ordinary courage, who for a period is caught up in the politics of the age and finds himself frozen agonizingly in the spotlight of the public gaze.

We also find in *The Warden* echoes of another eighteenth-century work, Pope’s great satire, *The Rape of the Lock*. At the warden’s tea-party, the mock-heroic strategies of the game of ombre in Pope’s poem lie behind the battle at whist in which the archdeacon, assisted by a rector, is engaged against two cathedral prebendaries. The unseemly, furious conduct of this minor social triumph serves to reinforce Dr Grantly’s essentially combative nature, while ironically foreshadowing his larger defeat in the subtler political contest in which he is involved. Similarly, Trollope’s mock-heroic treatment of the party, with its plethora of military metaphors comically denoting, as in *The Rape of the Lock*, the sexual warfare underlying such polite social occasions, ridicules and at the same time asserts the fundamental nature of human desires.

Trollope’s mock-heroic strategies serve a variety of purposes. His satirical attack on the overweening power of the press is made by means of inflated classical allusions to the thunderbolts *The Jupiter* hurls from Mount Olympus. On other occasions classical references encapsulate character. John Bold, with his complacent perception of his own high principles, is referred to as “the Barchester Brutus” (91), before the charting of his ironic capitulation to the entreaties of a beautiful woman. Eleanor Harding, who also falls into moral posturing, is rebuked by the comic presentation of her projected sacrifice in terms of the mythical Iphigenia. While a simple classical simile serves to capture the ridiculous pugnacity of Dr Grantly: “As the indomitable cock preparing for the combat sharpens his spurs, shakes his feathers, and erects his comb, so did the archdeacon arrange his weapons for the coming war” (75). These mock-heroic allusions have an important underlying realistic function. As Thomas A. Langford has observed, rather than figures of myth, Trollope’s characters are human beings, and these references emphasize the unheroic, ordinary nature of the novel’s world (“Trollope’s Satire in *The Warden*,” 439).
There is also an element of caricature at work in *The Warden*. Trollope's naming of Archdeacon Grantly's sons after prominent controversial bishops, whose character traits they are given, is clearly in this tradition. The diplomatic Charles James is named after C.J. Blomfield, the Bishop of London; Samuel after "Soapy Sam" Wilberforce, the plausible but evasive Bishop of Oxford, while the pugilistic Henry recalls Henry Phillpotts, the Bishop of Exeter, who was a doughty opponent of reform. This is Trollopian high spirits. But caricature is more purposefully directed in his satiric attack on the law in the person of Sir Abraham Haphazard, whose name and legal acumen combine to suggest, not the workings of abstract legal principle, nor the impartial pursuit of justice, but the random and strictly partisan application of legal technicalities in pursuit of victory.

Occasionally Trollope's narrative strategies involve allegory. His loving description of the ancient, honey-coloured Gothic church at Plumstead Episcopi functions as a memorable local symbol of tradition. More significant, structurally, is the warden's idyllic private garden at Hiram's Hospital. When John Bold witnesses Mr Harding playing his violoncello to the old bedesmen, the garden symbolizes the harmony in human relationships that is soon to be disrupted. The garden is the one place that Mr Harding's daughter Eleanor regrets leaving. Mr Harding himself thinks of his coming troubles in terms of the destruction of this beloved tranquil spot. With his removal from the Hospital at the end of the novel the garden has become "... a wretched wilderness, the drive and paths are covered with weeds, the flowerbeds are bare, and the unshorn lawn is now a mass of long damp grass and unwholesome moss" (232). It has come to symbolize a profound sense of loss — of past comforts, social harmony, and innocence.

Mr Harding's quietly comic visit to London also has overtones of allegory. It is a belated rite of passage that also possesses elements of the surreal. Mr Harding's ironic feeling of alienation in Westminster Abbey, where he has sought refuge from the archdeacon, is developed further in his disorienting experience in the seedy lower-class supper-house and the cigar divan. It culminates in his disturbing dream in which the bishop hands him his coffee, Dr Grantly insists on bringing in a basket of lobsters, and people
freely smoke in the bishop's drawing-room. This sub-conscious flouting of the clerical proprieties of Barchester suggests Mr Harding's anxiety at his betrayal of his order, but is also a telling symbol of the threatening world of the metropolis.

Some critics regard Trollope's varied narrative strategies as marring the realism of The Warden. But Trollope rather seems to be concerned with giving explicit emphasis to the subject of literariness as itself a legitimate subject for fiction. At the same time he is exploring what was to come to constitute his narrative realism. This is developed most obviously — and uniquely in this novel — by his allusions to living writers. By parodying the essays of Thomas Carlyle (Dr Pessimist Anticant) and the novels of Charles Dickens (Mr Popular Sentiment), which the Examiner felt was in very bad taste, and the Leader regarded as a mistake (see Appendix C), Trollope was attempting to clarify the nature of his own fiction. They are witty parodies, but as Ruth apRoberts has remarked acutely: "Whether these parodies succeed or not — whether they are good as parodies and whether they are decorous — they are altogether functional. Trollope is defining, by negatives, what he himself would do" (The Moral Trollope, 40). Trollope objects to Carlyle's unregulated prejudice against aspects of English social life, particularly in Latter-Day Pamphlets, and also finds distasteful the melodrama of Dickens's investigation of public abuses, exemplified by his most recent novel, Bleak House. Trollope is contrasting implicitly the quiet and subtle truths of his own realistic fiction with the hyperbole of journalism and the extravagances of the sensational novel.

This method extends to Trollope's effective parody of the style and tone of typical Times leaders in his rendering of Tom Towers's attack on Mr Harding, which the reviewer of the Examiner objected to as being in poor taste. (See Appendix C.) Although in his Autobiography Trollope denied that he had in mind the current editor of The Times, the famous John Delane, whom he later came to know, he makes apparent his disdain for the anonymous leader-writer's self-appointed role as custodian of public morality. More specifically he criticizes his self-righteous tone, his ignorance of Hiram's Hospital, his reflex exaggeration of events, and his falsification of complex issues by reducing them to simple terms. In
doing so, once again Trollope lays stress on the subtle moral realism of his own text.

Trollope and the Reader

The extraordinary topicality of this novel would have made contemporary readers acutely aware of the narrative being situated in a social world and a historical time contiguous with their own lives. They would recognize from the press the cases at Winchester and Rochester, the well-known bishops, and the debate about The Times. This assists the narrator's artful blurring of the distinction between fiction and fact, but the illusion of an autonomous reality is simultaneously subverted by the novel's elements of intertextuality. The pleasure of recognition provided for the reader by echoes of Pope's The Rape of the Lock, the mock-heroic classical allusions, or the parodies of Carlyle, Dickens and the Times leaders, works against a straightforward realistic reading and raises interesting issues of fictionality.

For Henry James, the major flaw in Trollope's realism is his inartistic undermining of the illusion of historical truth by direct addresses to the reader, "... little slaps at credulity" that James felt were "suicidal" (Partial Portraits, 116). However, Trollope did not wish to pretend that his story was an objective history, which the presence of an authorial voice served to validate. Rather than an historian, striving for a narrow version of realism, he saw himself in the tradition of story-telling, with its hugely flexible range of narrative opportunities and methods. There is the narrator's personal comment about Plumstead Episcopi, — also disliked by the pompous reviewer in the Leader as a fault in art (see Appendix 6) — that he has "never found the rectory a pleasant house" (109) and that while there he "never could make companions of the boys" (110). The sheer comic absurdity of this proposition paradoxically bounces the reader into acceptance of both the characters and the narrator's gossipy desire to share their lives with us.

At the same time, throughout The Warden Trollope's narrative voice insistently reminds the reader that Barchester is a fictional place, that its inhabitants are the author's creations, and that art is not life:
It is indeed a matter of thankfulness that neither the historian nor the novelist hears all that is said by their heroes or heroines, or how would three volumes or twenty suffice! In the present case so little of this sort have I overheard, that I live in hopes of finishing my work within 300 pages, and of completing that pleasant task— a novel in one volume … (94-95).

Here the author alludes to the process of selection and shaping of his narrative. He insists with absurdist humour that his novel, still in the process of being written, is a product— a single-volume novel competing in the marketplace with the traditional three-decker for the attention of the potential consumer, the reader.

This signals a very mature, sophisticated relationship between author, reader and text. Indeed it was Trollope’s experience of writing The Warden that gave him the confidence to formulate, in his next novel Barchester Towers, his well-known doctrine of complete confidence between author and reader. This kind of relationship allows Trollope to share his artistic dilemmas, such as the ending. At the opening of the final chapter of The Warden he is explicit about his frustration at the constraints of fictional convention. This demands the tying up of the narrative threads into a “seemly knot” which “were it not for the custom of the thing” (230) he would prefer to leave to the reader’s imagination. Apart from flattering the reader, this is an open admission of an artistic tension between the traditional narrative imperative of closure, and the preference for open-endedness of the instinctive realist.

In the course of the story, Trollope’s narrator develops his own persona, as trustworthy, sympathetic, and worldly-wise. One of his functions is to mediate the author’s relationship with his characters. The complexity of this relationship has led some critics to regard the narrator as essentially unreliable. Certainly he seems unable to make up his mind about Archdeacon Grantly, portraying him throughout the novel as irredeemably worldly, yet in the end apologizing for not having shown the more sympathetic side of his character. However, underlying this apparent ambivalence lies the understanding which John Bold has finally achieved, that “It takes an age to ascertain the truth of any question!” (179), and that therefore moral judgments must often be deferred. In the case
of Dr Grantly, a character of whom Trollope was justly proud, the narrator's assessment may be taken on trust, and it is eventually vindicated, not in *The Warden*, but at the opening of the next novel, *Barchester Towers*, when his emotional life is revealed at the deathbed of his father the bishop.

The relationship that the author creates between the narrator and the reader is part of his larger rhetorical strategy of sympathy and irony, involvement and detachment. Trollope's decision to argue the case both for and against reform in *The Warden* seems to contradict his measured judgment of this novel in his *Autobiography*, where he makes clear his feeling that he had made an artistic mistake: "Any writer in advocating a cause must do so after the fashion of an advocate, – or his writing will be ineffective. He should take up one side and cling to that, and then he may be powerful" (94). But this is precisely the procedure of a Carlyle or a Dickens, involving the distortions of exaggeration and satire that Trollope goes out of his way to reject so explicitly, as offending his sense of "honesty," both in the *Autobiography* (95) and in *The Warden* itself.

Perhaps by the time Trollope came to write the *Autobiography* his memory of his original rhetorical strategy, like his recollection of the novel's conception, may have become clouded. Certainly this rhetoric of sympathy and irony is the kind of double advocacy he was later to employ in several novels, such as *Orley Farm* and *Mr Scarborough's Family*. It functions to unsettle the reader's perspective by varying both the angle of relation with the text and the distance from it. And its effect is the enlargement of the reader's moral vision. This is apparent in the richly comic confrontation between Archdeacon Grantly and John Bold, in the inner sanctum of the archdeacon's study. Our admiration for the archdeacon's sterling defence of his Church and his father-in-law is matched by our sympathy for the love-lorn young doctor who has discovered that personal relations are more important than public posturing. However, we are distanced emotionally by the arrogance of the archdeacon's measured triumph, by the feeling that the meddling reformer is getting his deserved come-uppance, and by the ironic reversal of fortune that has produced it. But the fundamental ironies of the scene consist in the fact that the archdeacon's victory is founded on no more than a legal quibble, while Bold has
engaged in an unprincipled volte face for the sake of his personal interest with Eleanor Harding. So the reader, while involved on both sides of the emotional conflict, is simultaneously detached in ironic contemplation of the moral vacuum that is revealed.

The Warden as Comedy

In the hands of another novelist, Mr Harding's situation might have provided the material for a tragedy – the institutional crushing of an obscure, sensitive man. For much of the novel a very similar tragic pattern seems to be developing, as racked by the struggle to reconcile the demands of his conscience with those of his Church party, and by fears for his daughter's happiness, Mr Harding is driven virtually to the verge of breakdown. But close to the heart of the novel, as Bill Overton has suggested is "the theme of resignation" (The Unofficial Trollope, 44). Mr Harding is impelled to give up his wardenship, his daughter Eleanor feels obliged to reject her lover, and John Bold himself is persuaded to abandon his reforming crusade. Resignation creates not a tragic but an elegaic mood of transience and loss. Mr Harding's personal loss is considerable. His warden's house with its idyllic garden, his deeds of kindness at Hiram's Hospital, and the friendship of the bedesmen, are replaced by a room over a chemist's shop, and his duties at the tiny church of St Cuthbert at Barchester, with only the ancient Bunce among the bedesmen in regular attendance. The bedesmen themselves, dwindling in number, feel all too sharply the removal of their warden and friend. And a larger more obscure sense of loss lies in the pervasive air of defeat.

To a large degree the reader is insulated from anxiety about the novel's potentially tragic outcome, and to an extent also from its elegaic mood, by the presence of comedy. High comedy in the case of the ebullient Archdeacon Grantly. The memorable comic scenes belong to him: his discomfiture in the privacy of the marital bedroom, the acute comic embarrassment created by his pompous address to the assembled bedesmen, and his magisterial silencing of John Bold. There is also the gentler comedy of Mr Harding's self-deception about the bedesmen's uniform appreciation of his
music-making, and the humorous incongruity of the provincial clergyman wandering among the seedy areas of London. Practised novel-readers are offered a reassuringly familiar comic pattern by John Bold's bumpy courtship of Mr Harding's daughter, which is reinforced by the controlling presence of the narrator, whose genial confidence guarantees its satisfactory outcome.

Comedy is concerned primarily with the process of reconciliation. There can be no compromise between the two basic antagonists in this novel, Tom Towers with his impersonal morality, and Mr Harding with his private values. But the comic tradition, to which The Warden belongs, celebrates the paradoxical victory of personal integrity. It also celebrates marriage as a means of social renewal. The courtship of John Bold and Eleanor, which is closely integrated into the main action, follows its own comic pattern of mutual attraction, declaration of love, misunderstanding, and final reconciliation on the woman's terms. In turn this marriage eventually effects a healing of the breach between the political adversaries, John Bold and Archdeacon Grantly, and social harmony in Barchester is restored. The sense of closure afforded by the marriage with its symbolic, optimistic gesture towards the future, and by the successful resolution of the warden's moral crisis, is part of the novel's comic pattern. But Trollope's dominant narrative mode is realism. The text also remains significantly open-ended. The issue of Hiram's will and the future of the Hospital are still unresolved, there remains a potent fear of the modern, levelling forces of democracy, and threats to the traditional authority of the Church continue to be a source of anxiety in Trollope's next novel, Barchester Towers.
Anthony Trollope: A Brief Chronology

1815 (24 April) Born at 16 Keppel Street, Bloomsbury, the fourth son of Thomas and Frances Trollope. Family moves to Ilotts Farm at Harrow.
1823 Attends Harrow School as a day-boy.
1825 Sent to a private school at Sunbury.
1827 Admitted to Winchester College, where his father had been a pupil.
(November) His mother, Frances, sails for America, where she established her famous “bazaar” at Cincinnati.
1830 Withdrawn from Winchester and returned to Harrow.
1832 (March) Frances Trollope publishes *Domestic Manners of the Americans*.
1834 (April) The family flees to Bruges to escape creditors. Accepts a temporary position as a classical usher in a school in Brussels.
(November) Appointed to a Clerkship in the General Post Office in London. He is frequently in debt.
1835 (23 October) His father dies in Bruges.
1841 (July) Appointed Postal Surveyor’s Clerk at Banagher, Kings County, Ireland, where he takes up hunting.
1842 At Kingstown, near Dublin, meets his future wife, Rose Heseltine, the daughter of a joint stock bank manager, on holiday from Rotherham.
1843 (September) Begins work on his first novel, *The Macdermots of Ballycloran*.
1844 (11 June) Marries Rose Heseltine in the parish church at Rotherham.
(August) Transfers to the Southern District of Ireland and later settles in Clonmel, County Tipperary.
1845-7 Famine throughout Ireland.
1846 (13 March) Son, Henry Merivale Trollope, born.
(27 September) Son, Frederic James Anthony Trollope, born.

1848 Transferred to Mallow, County Cork.
Rebellion in Ireland.
The Kellys and the O'Kellys 3 vols. (Henry Colburn).

1850 La Vendée 3 vols. (Henry Colburn).
Writes The Noble Jilt, a play, never produced and not published until 1923 (Constable).

1851 (August) Sent to south-west of England on special mission to reorganize the rural posts. At St Helier, in Jersey, he urges the introduction of pillar boxes for the collection of letters.

1852 (May) At Salisbury he conceives the story of The Warden.

1853 (29 July) Begins The Warden, provisionally entitled "The Precentor."
(August) Returns to Ireland as Acting Surveyor for the Northern District, and settles in Belfast.

1854 (October) Appointed Surveyor for the Northern District of Ireland.

1855 The Warden 1 vol. (Longman), the first of the Barsetshire novels.
(June) Moves to Donnybrook, Dublin.

(September) Visits his mother in Florence.

1858 The Three Clerks 3 vols. (Bentley).
(January) Departs for Egypt to arrange a postal treaty.
(March) Visits the Holy Land.
(April-May) Returns via Malta and Gibraltar, where he inspects postal operations, and Spain, where he takes a brief holiday.
(May-August) Visits Scotland and the north of England on postal business.
(September) At home in Ireland.
(November) Leaves for the West Indies on a postal mission.

The West Indies and the Spanish Main 1 vol. (Chapman & Hall).
(July) Arrives home in Donnybrook.
(September) Holiday with Rose in the Pyrenees.
(November) Leaves Ireland and settles in Waltham House, at Waltham Cross, Hertfordshire, following his appointment as Surveyor for the Eastern District of England.

1860

Castle Richmond 3 vols. (Chapman & Hall).
First serialized fiction, Framley Parsonage, published in the Cornhill Magazine from January 1860 to April 1861. Its success established his reputation as a novelist.¹

(January) Invited to the first of George Smith’s Cornhill dinners, and introduced to the literary world of London.
(September) With Rose, he visits his mother and brother Tom and his wife, in Florence, making the acquaintance of Kate Field, an attractive 22-year-old American, with whom he forms a romantic attachment.

1861

Framley Parsonage 3 vols. (Smith, Elder).
Tales of All Countries 1 vol. (Chapman & Hall).
(April) Elected to the Cosmopolitan Club, where he meets a variety of celebrities, including notable politicians.
(May) Becomes involved with the Royal Literary Fund for needy authors and their dependants.
(August) Leaves with Rose for America to write a travel book.

1862

Orley Farm 2 vols. (Chapman & Hall).
(March) Arrives home from America.
(April) Elected to the Garrick Club; relishes its gaiety, and becomes a popular figure.

1863

Tales of All Countries, Second Series, 1 vol. (Chapman & Hall).
(March) His orphaned niece Florence Bland, aged eight, comes to live with the Trollopes at Waltham House.

¹ After the publication of Framley Parsonage, almost all Trollope’s fiction was serialized prior to its publication in book form.
(6 October) Death of his mother in Florence, following his visit to her the previous month.
(24 December) Death of his close friend, the novelist W.M. Thackeray. He writes a warm tribute in the Cornhill Magazine.

1864

The Small House at Allington 2 vols. (Smith, Elder).
Applies unsuccessfully for the post of Assistant Secretary of the General Post Office.
(April) Elected a member of the Athenaeum Club, by special invitation.

1865

Can You Forgive Her? 2 vols. (Chapman & Hall), the first of the Palliser novels.
Miss Mackenzie 1 vol. (Chapman & Hall).
Hunting Sketches 1 vol. (Chapman & Hall).
Co-founder of the Fortnightly Review, which first appeared in May.

1866

The Belton Estate 3 vols. (Chapman & Hall).
Travelling Sketches 1 vol. (Chapman & Hall).
Clergymen of the Church of England 1 vol. (Chapman & Hall).

1867

Nina Balatka 2 vols. (William Blackwood), the first of his attempts to establish a second reputation anonymously.
The Claverings 2 vols. (Smith, Elder).
The Last Chronicle of Barset 2 vols. (Smith, Elder).
Lotta Schmidt: And Other Stories 1 vol. (Alexander Strahan).
(October) First issue of Saint Pauls Magazine appears, with Trollope as its founding editor.
(October) Resigns from the Post Office.

1868

(April) Leaves London for America, where he secures a postal treaty.
(July) Returns from America.
(November) In the General Election stands unsuccessfully as Liberal candidate for Beverley, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, losing £2,000 in the process.

1869

Phineas Finn: The Irish Member 2 vols. (Virtue).
He Knew He Was Right 2 vols. (Alexander Strahan).
Did He Steal It? A Comedy in Three Acts (a version of The Last Chronicle of Barset, privately printed by Virtue).
1870

The Vicar of Bullhampton 1 vol. (Bradbury, Evans).
An Editor's Tales 1 vol. (Alexander Strahan).
The Commentaries of Caesar 1 vol. (William Blackwood).
(January) Relinquishes editorship of Saint Pauls Magazine.

1871

Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite 1 vol. (Hurst & Blackett).
Ralph the Heir 3 vols. (Hurst & Blackett).
(April) Gives up Waltham House.
(May) With Rose, sails to Australia to visit his son Frederic, a sheep farmer.
(July) Arrives in Melbourne.

1871

1872

Ralph the Heir 3 vols. (Hurst & Blackett).

The Golden Lion of Granpere 1 vol. (William Tinsley).
(January–October) Travelling in Australia and New Zealand.
(December) Arrives home via America.

1873

The Eustace Diamonds 3 vols. (Chapman & Hall).
(Winter) Hunting actively.
Writes The Way We Live Now.

1874

Harry Heathcote of Gangoil: A Tale of Australian Bush Life 1 vol. (Sampson Low).

1875

(March) Leaves for Australia to visit Frederic, travelling via Brindisi, the Suez Canal, and Ceylon.
(May) Arrives in Melbourne.
(August–October) Sailing homewards via America. Henry James was also a passenger on the Bothnia from New York.
(October) Begins An Autobiography on board ship.

1876

The Prime Minister 4 vols. (Chapman & Hall).
(April) Decides to give up hunting.

1877

(June) Leaves for Cape Town to write a travel book on South Africa.
(December) Sails for home.

1878

(June–July) Travels to Iceland in the yacht “Mastiff.”
How the "Mastiffs" Went to Iceland 1 vol. (privately printed, Virtue).

1879  
*An Eye for An Eye* 2 vols. (Chapman & Hall).  
*Thackeray* 1 vol. (Macmillan).  

1880  
*The Duke's Children* 3 vols. (Chapman & Hall), the last of the Palliser novels.  
Becomes a director of Chapman & Hall.  
(July) Settles at South Harting in Sussex.

1881  
*Dr Wortle's School* 2 vols. (Chapman & Hall).  
*Ayala's Angel* 3 vols. (Chapman & Hall).  
(March) With Rose and Florence, visits his brother Tom and his wife in Italy.  
Writes *Mr Scarborough's Family*.

1882  
*Why Frau Frohmann Raised Her Prices: And Other Stories* 1 vol. (William Isbister).  
*Lord Palmerston* 1 vol. (William Isbister).  
*Kept in the Dark* 2 vols. (Chatto & Windus).  
*Marion Fay* 3 vols. (Chapman & Hall).  
(May) Visits Ireland to collect material for a new Irish novel.  
(August) Returns to Ireland a second time.  
(October) Takes rooms for the winter at Garland's Hotel, Suffolk Street, London.  
(3 November) Suffers a paralytic stroke.  
(6 December) Dies in a nursing home at 34 Welbeck Street, London.

1883  
*Mr Scarborough's Family* 3 vols. (Chatto & Windus).  
*The Landleaguers* (unfinished) 3 vols. (Chatto & Windus).  

1884  

1923  
*The Noble Jilt* 1 vol. (Constable).

1927  

1972  
Trollope's manuscript of *The Warden* is among those that have not survived. The first edition, published by Longman in 1855, is not wholly reliable because of Trollope's notoriously difficult handwriting, which caused problems for printers, and his own casualness in reading the proofs of his novels. While other texts appeared during his lifetime, the only edition that he is known to have corrected was that included in the "Chronicles of Barsetshire" series, published in eight volumes by Chapman and Hall, 1878-9. Since this also includes significant minor additions made by the author, it has been chosen as the copy-text for this Broadview edition.

There is general agreement that references in the later stages of the novel to the lawyers "Cox and Cumming," instead of, as earlier, "Cox and Cummins," are most likely due to a printer's error, and accordingly I have adhered to "Cox and Cummins" throughout. Also, one obvious misprint of Edward Horsman's name has been silently corrected. However, two of Trollope's own errors have been allowed to remain: his failure of arithmetic in the matter of the warden's additional gift to the bedesmen, and his consistent misspelling of Lord Guilford's name as "Lord Guildford."

Otherwise obvious minor errors, including those in punctuation, have been silently corrected and regularized.

---

1 See Appendix A.
THE WARDEN
This page intentionally left blank
CHAPTER I

Hiram's Hospital

The Rev. Septimus Harding was, a few years since, a beneficed clergyman residing in the cathedral town of ———; let us call it Barchester. Were we to name Wells or Salisbury, Exeter, Hereford, or Gloucester, it might be presumed that something personal was intended; and as this tale will refer mainly to the cathedral dignitaries of the town in question, we are anxious that no personality may be suspected. Let us presume that Barchester is a quiet town in the west of England, more remarkable for the beauty of its cathedral and the antiquity of its monuments, than for any commercial prosperity; that the west end of Barchester is the cathedral close, and that the aristocracy of Barchester are the bishop, dean, and canons,¹ with their respective wives and daughters.

Early in life Mr Harding found himself located at Barchester. A fine voice and a taste for sacred music had decided the position in which he was to exercise his calling, and for many years he performed the easy but not highly paid duties of a minor canon. At the age of forty a small living in the close vicinity of the town increased both his work and his income, and at the age of fifty he became precentor of the cathedral.²

Mr Harding had married early in life, and was the father of two daughters. The eldest, Susan, was born soon after his marriage; the other, Eleanor, not till ten years later. At the time at which we introduce him to our readers he was living as precentor at Barchester with his youngest daughter, then twenty-four years of age; having been many years a widower, and having married his eldest daughter to a son of the bishop, a very short time before his installation to the office of precentor.

¹ The bishop is the spiritual head of a diocese, or district, of the Church of England. See Appendix H. The dean is responsible for the cathedral and its services, with the assistance of a chapter, a body of clergymen known as canons, who reside in the cathedral close.
² The precentor is second to the dean in the cathedral hierarchy, and is responsible for the cathedral choir. In Barchester he chants the litany.
Scandal at Barchester affirmed that had it not been for the beauty of his daughter, Mr Harding would have remained a minor canon; but here probably Scandal lied, as she so often does; for even as a minor canon no one had been more popular among his reverend brethren in the close, than Mr Harding; and Scandal, before she had reprobated Mr Harding for being made precentor by his friend the bishop, had loudly blamed the bishop for having so long omitted to do something for his friend Mr Harding. Be this as it may, Susan Harding, some twelve years since, had married the Rev. Dr Theophilus Grantly, son of the bishop, archdeacon of Barchester, and rector of Plumstead Episcopi, and her father became, a few months later, precentor of Barchester Cathedral, that office being, as is not usual, in the bishop's gift.

Now there are peculiar circumstances connected with the precentorship which must be explained. In the year 1434 there died at Barchester one John Hiram, who had made money in the town as a wool-stapler, and in his will he left the house in which he died and certain meadows and closes near the town, still called Hiram's Butts, and Hiram's Patch, for the support of twelve superannuated wool-carders, all of whom should have been born and bred and spent their days in Barchester; he also appointed that an almshouse should be built for their abode, with a fitting residence for a warden, which warden was also to receive a certain sum annually out of the rents of the said butts and patches. He, moreover, willed, having had a soul alive to harmony, that the precentor of the cathedral should have the option of being also warden of the almshouses, if the bishop in each case approved.

From that day to this the charity has gone on and prospered— at least the charity had gone on, and the estates had prospered. Wool-carding in Barchester there was no longer any; so the bishop, dean, and warden, who took it in turn to put in the old men,

1 An archdeacon is a senior clergyman appointed by the bishop to administer the clergy and ecclesiastical property in the diocese. See Appendix II.
2 Normally the precentor would be appointed by the dean and chapter.
3 A wool-stapler was a merchant who bought, graded and then sold wool to a manufacturer; wool-carders combed the wool in preparation for spinning.
generally appointed some hangers-on of their own; worn-out gardeners, decrepit grave-diggers, or octogenarian sextons, who thankfully received a comfortable lodging and one shilling and fourpence a day, such being the stipend to which, under the will of John Hiram, they were declared to be entitled. Formerly, indeed — that is, till within some fifty years of the present time — they received but sixpence a day, and their breakfast and dinner was found them at a common table by the warden, such an arrangement being in stricter conformity with the absolute wording of old Hiram’s will: but this was thought to be inconvenient, and to suit the tastes of neither warden nor bedesmen,1 and the daily one shilling and fourpence was substituted with the common consent of all parties, including the bishop and the corporation of Barchester.

Such was the condition of Hiram’s twelve old men when Mr Harding was appointed warden; but if they may be considered to have been well-to-do in the world according to their condition, the happy warden was much more so. The patches and butts which, in John Hiram’s time, produced hay or fed cows, were now covered with rows of houses; the value of the property had gradually increased from year to year and century to century, and was now presumed by those who knew anything about it, to bring in a very nice income; and by some who knew nothing about it, to have increased to an almost fabulous extent.

The property was farmed by a gentleman in Barchester, who also acted as the bishop’s steward — a man whose father and grandfather had been stewards to the bishops of Barchester, and farmers of John Hiram’s estate. The Chadwicks had earned a good name in Barchester; they had lived respected by bishops, deans, canons, and precentors; they had been buried in the precincts of the cathedral; they had never been known as griping, hard men, but had always lived comfortably, maintained a good house, and held a high position in Barchester society. The present Mr Chadwick was a worthy scion of a worthy stock, and the tenants living on the butts and patches, as well as those on the wide episcopal domains

1 People living in an almshouse, whose duty originally was to pray for the soul of their benefactor.
of the see,1 were well pleased to have to do with so worthy and liberal a steward.

For many, many years — records hardly tell how many, probably from the time when Hiram's wishes had been first fully carried out — the proceeds of the estate had been paid by the steward or farmer to the warden, and by him divided among the bedesmen; after which division he paid himself such sums as became his due. Times had been when the poor warden got nothing but his bare house, for the patches had been subject to floods, and the land of Barchester butts was said to be unproductive; and in these hard times the warden was hardly able to make out the daily dole for his twelve dependents. But by degrees things mended; the patches were drained, and cottages began to rise upon the butts, and the wardens, with fairness enough, repaid themselves for the evil days gone by. In bad times the poor men had had their due, and therefore in good times they could expect no more. In this manner the income of the warden had increased; the picturesque house attached to the hospital had been enlarged and adorned, and the office had become one of the most coveted of the snug clerical sinecures attached to our church. It was now wholly in the bishop's gift, and though the dean and chapter, in former days, made a stand on the subject, they had thought it more conducive to their honour to have a rich precentor appointed by the bishop, than a poor one appointed by themselves. The stipend of the precentor of Barchester was eighty pounds a year. The income arising from the wardenship of the hospital was eight hundred, besides the value of the house.2

Murmurs, very slight murmurs, had been heard in Barchester — few indeed, and far between — that the proceeds of John Hiram's property had not been fairly divided; but they can hardly be said to have been of such a nature as to have caused uneasiness to anyone. Still the thing had been whispered, and Mr Harding had heard it. Such was his character in Barchester, so universal was his popularity, that the very fact of his appointment would have quieted louder whispers than those which had been heard; but Mr

1 Literally the bishop's seat, but including the entire diocese.
2 A comfortable income for a clergyman at this period.
Harding was an open-handed, just-minded man, and feeling that there might be truth in what had been said, he had, on his instal-
ment, declared his intention of adding twopence a day to each man's pittance, making a sum of sixty-two pounds eleven shillings and fourpence, which he was to pay out of his own pocket. In doing so, however, he distinctly and repeatedly observed to the men, that though he promised for himself, he could not promise for his successors, and that the extra twopence could only be looked on as a gift from himself, and not from the trust. The bedesmen, how-
ever, were most of them older than Mr Harding, and were quite satisfied with the security on which their extra income was based.

This munificence on the part of Mr Harding had not been unopposed. Mr Chadwick had mildly but seriously dissuaded him from it; and his strong-minded son-in-law, the archdeacon, the man of whom alone Mr Harding stood in awe, had urgently, nay, vehemently, opposed so impolitic a concession. But the warden had made known his intention to the hospital before the archdea-
con had been able to interfere, and the deed was done.

Hiram's Hospital, as the retreat is called, is a picturesque building enough, and shows the correct taste with which the ecclesiastical architects of those days were imbued. It stands on the banks of the little river, which flows nearly round the cathedral close, being on the side furthest from the town. The London road crosses the riv-
er by a pretty one-arched bridge, and, looking from this bridge, the stranger will see the windows of the old men's rooms, each pair of windows separated by a small buttress. A broad gravel walk runs between the building and the river, which is always trim and cared for; and at the end of the walk, under the parapet of the ap-
proach to the bridge, is a large and well-worn seat, on which, in mild weather, three or four of Hiram's bedesmen are sure to be seen seated. Beyond this row of buttresses, and further from the bridge, and also further from the water which here suddenly bends, are the pretty oriel windows of Mr Harding's house, and his well-mown lawn. The entrance to the hospital is from the London road, and is made through a ponderous gateway under a heavy

1 Trollope's calculations are in error. See Angela Milne's essay under Suggested Reading.
stone arch, unnecessary, one would suppose, at any time, for the protection of twelve old men, but greatly conducive to the good appearance of Hiram's charity. On passing through this portal, never closed to anyone from six a.m. till ten p.m., and never open afterwards, except on application to a huge, intricately hung medieval bell, the handle of which no uninitiated intruder can possibly find, the six doors of the old men's abodes are seen, and beyond them is a slight iron screen, through which the more happy portion of the Barchester élite pass into the Elysium1 of Mr Harding's dwelling.

Mr Harding is a small man, now verging on sixty years, but bearing few of the signs of age; his hair is rather grizzled than grey; his eye is very mild, but clear and bright, though the double glasses which are held swinging from his hand, unless when fixed upon his nose, show that time has told upon his sight; his hands are delicately white, and both hands and feet are small; he always wears a black frock-coat, black knee-breeches, and black gaiters, and somewhat scandalises some of his more hyperclerical brethren by a black neck-handkerchief.2

Mr Harding's warmest admirers cannot say that he was ever an industrious man; the circumstances of his life have not called on him to be so; and yet he can hardly be called an idler. Since his appointment to his precentorship, he has published, with all possible additions of vellum, typography, and gilding, a collection of our ancient church music, with some correct dissertations on Purcell, Crotch, and Nares.3 He has greatly improved the choir of Barchester, which, under his dominion, now rivals that of any cathedral in England. He has taken something more than his fair share in the cathedral services, and has played the violoncello daily to such audiences as he could collect, or, faute de mieux,4 to no audience at all.

---

1 The paradise in Greek mythology to which were sent heroes on whom the gods conferred immortality.
2 Mr Harding's clerical attire is old-fashioned and subdued. At this period the neck-handkerchief was white.
3 Henry Purcell (1659?-95), William Crotch (1775-1847), and James Nares (1715-83) were noted composers of English Church music.
4 For want of a better.
We must mention one other peculiarity of Mr Harding. As we have before stated he has an income of eight hundred a year, and has no family but his one daughter; and yet he is never quite at ease in money matters. The vellum and gilding of *Harding's Church Music* cost more than anyone knows, except the author, the publisher, and the Rev. Theophilus Grantly, who allows none of his father-in-law's extravagances to escape him. Then he is generous to his daughter, for whose service he keeps a small carriage and pair of ponies. He is, indeed, generous to all, but especially to the twelve old men who are in a peculiar manner under his care. No doubt with such an income Mr Harding should be above the world, as the saying is; but at any rate, he is not above Archdeacon Theophilus Grantly, for he is always more or less in debt to his son-in-law, who has, to a certain extent, assumed the arrangement of the precentor's pecuniary affairs.
Mr Harding has been now precentor of Barchester for ten years; and, alas, the murmurs respecting the proceeds of Hiram's estate are again becoming audible. It is not that anyone begrudges to Mr Harding the income which he enjoys, and the comfortable place which so well becomes him; but such matters have begun to be talked of in various parts of England. Eager pushing politicians have asserted in the House of Commons, with very telling indignation, that the grasping priests of the Church of England are gorged with the wealth which the charity of former times has left for the solace of the aged, or the education of the young. The well-known case of the Hospital of St Cross has even come before the law courts of the country, and the struggles of Mr Whiston, at Rochester, have met with sympathy and support. Men are beginning to say that these things must be looked into.

Mr Harding, whose conscience in the matter is clear, and who has never felt that he had received a pound from Hiram's will to which he was not entitled, has naturally taken the part of the Church in talking over these matters with his friend, the bishop, and his son-in-law, the archdeacon. The archdeacon, indeed, Dr Grantly, has been somewhat loud in the matter. He is a personal friend of the dignitaries of the Rochester Chapter, and has written letters in the public press on the subject of that turbulent Dr Whiston, which, his admirers think, must well-nigh set the question at rest. It is also known at Oxford, that he is the author of the pamphlet signed "Sacerdos" on the subject of the Earl of Guildford and St Cross, in which it is so clearly argued that the manners of the present times do not admit of a literal adhesion to the very

1 The almshouse in Winchester where the Master, the Rev. Francis North, Earl of Guilford, had enjoyed considerable income. See Appendix D.
2 The Rev. Robert Whiston, Headmaster of the Rochester Cathedral Grammar School from 1842 to 1877, sought to force the cathedral chapter to fulfil its obligation to make proper provision for its scholars. See Appendix D.
3 Priest.
words of the founder’s will, but that the interests of the church for which the founder was so deeply concerned, are best consulted in enabling its bishops to reward those shining lights, whose services have been most signally serviceable to Christianity. In answer to this, it is asserted that Henry de Blois, founder of St Cross, was not greatly interested in the welfare of the reformed church, and that the masters of St Cross, for many years past, cannot be called shining lights in the service of Christianity. It is, however, stoutly maintained, and no doubt felt, by all the archdeacon’s friends, that his logic is conclusive, and has not, in fact, been answered.

With such a tower of strength to back both his arguments and his conscience, it may be imagined that Mr Harding has never felt any compunction as to receiving his quarterly sum of two hundred pounds. Indeed, the subject has never presented itself to his mind in that shape. He has talked not infrequently, and heard very much about the wills of old founders and the incomes arising from their estates, during the last year or two; he did even, at one moment, feel a doubt (since expelled by his son-in-law’s logic) as to whether Lord Guildford was clearly entitled to receive so enormous an income as he does from the revenues of St Cross; but that he himself was overpaid with his modest eight hundred pounds – he who, out of that, voluntarily gave up sixty-two pounds eleven shillings and fourpence a year to his twelve old neighbours; he who, for the money, does his precentor’s work as no precentor has done it before, since Barchester Cathedral was built – such an idea has never sullied his quiet, or disturbed his conscience.

Nevertheless, Mr Harding is becoming uneasy at the rumour which he knows to prevail in Barchester on the subject. He is aware that, at any rate, two of his old men have been heard to say that if everyone had his own, they might each have their hundred pounds a year, and live like gentlemen, instead of a beggarly one shilling and sixpence a day; and that they had slender cause to be thankful for a miserable dole of twopence, when Mr Harding and Mr Chadwick between them, ran away with thousands of pounds which good old John Hiram never intended for the like of them. It is the ingratitude of this which stings Mr Harding. One of this discontented pair, Abel Handy, was put into the hospital by himself; he had been a stonemason in Barchester, and had broken his
thigh by a fall from a scaffolding, while employed about the cathedral; and Mr Harding had given him the first vacancy in the hospital after the occurrence, although Dr Grantly had been very anxious to put into it an insufferable clerk of his at Plumstead Episcopi, who had lost all his teeth, and whom the archdeacon hardly knew how to get rid of by other means. Dr Grantly has not forgotten to remind Mr Harding how well satisfied with his one and sixpence a day old Joe Mutters would have been, and how injudicious it was on the part of Mr Harding to allow a radical from the town to get into the concern. Probably Dr Grantly forgot, at the moment, that the charity was intended for broken-down journeymen of Barchester.

There is living at Barchester a young man, a surgeon, named John Bold, and both Mr Harding and Dr Grantly are well aware that to him is owing the pestilent rebellious feeling which has shown itself in the hospital; yes, and the renewal, too, of that disagreeable talk about Hiram's estates which is now again prevalent in Barchester. Nevertheless, Mr Harding and Mr Bold are acquainted with each other. We may say, are friends, considering the great disparity in their years. Dr Grantly, however, has a holy horror of the impious demagogue, as on one occasion he called Bold, when speaking of him to the precentor; and being a more prudent, far-seeing man than Mr Harding, and possessed of a stronger head, he already perceives that this John Bold will work great trouble in Barchester. He considers that he is to be regarded as an enemy, and thinks that he should not be admitted into the camp on anything like friendly terms. As John Bold will occupy much of our attention, we must endeavour to explain who he is, and why he takes the part of John Hiram's bedesmen.

John Bold is a young surgeon, who passed many of his boyish years at Barchester. His father was a physician in the city of London, where he made a moderate fortune, which he invested in houses in that city. The Dragon of Wantly inn and posting-house belonged to him, also four shops in the High Street, and a moiety of the new row of genteel villas (so called in the advertisements), built outside the town just beyond Hiram's Hospital. To one of these Dr Bold retired to spend the evening of his life, and to die; and here his son John spent his holidays, and afterwards his Christmas
vacation, when he went from school to study surgery in the Lon-
don hospitals. Just as John Bold was entitled to write himself
surgeon and apothecary,1 old Dr Bold died, leaving his Barchester
property to his son, and a certain sum in the three per cents to his
daughter Mary, who is some four or five years older than her
brother.

John Bold determined to settle himself at Barchester, and look
after his own property, as well as the bones and bodies of such of
his neighbours as would call upon him for assistance in their trou-
bles. He therefore put up a large brass plate, with "John Bold,
Surgeon," on it, to the great disgust of the nine practitioners who
were already trying to get a living out of the bishop, dean, and
canons; and began house-keeping with the aid of his sister. At this
time he was not more than twenty-four years old; and though he
has now been three years in Barchester, we have not heard that he
has done much harm to the nine worthy practitioners. Indeed,
their dread of him has died away; for in three years he has not tak-
en three fees.

Nevertheless, John Bold is a clever man, and would, with prac-
tice, be a clever surgeon; but he has got quite into another line of
life. Having enough to live on, he has not been forced to work for
bread; he has declined to subject himself to what he calls the
drudgery of the profession, by which, I believe, he means the gen-
eral work of a practising surgeon; and has found other employment.
He frequently binds up the bruises and sets the limbs of such of
the poorer classes as profess his way of thinking — but this he does
for love. Now I will not say that the archdeacon is strictly correct
in stigmatising John Bold as a demagogue, for I hardly know how
extreme must be a man's opinions before he can be justly so
called; but Bold is a strong reformer. His passion is the reform of
all abuses; state abuses, church abuses, corporation abuses (he has
got himself elected a town councillor of Barchester, and has so
worried three consecutive mayors, that it became somewhat diffi-
cult to find a fourth), abuses in medical practice, and general abuses
in the world at large. Bold is thoroughly sincere in his patriotic

1 John Bold is qualified to dispense drugs as well as to practice general
medicine.
endeavours to mend mankind, and there is something to be admired in the energy with which he devotes himself to remedying evil and stopping injustice; but I fear that he is too much imbued with the idea that he has a special mission for reforming. It would be well if one so young had a little more diffidence himself, and more trust in the honest purposes of others — if he could be brought to believe that old customs need not necessarily be evil, and that changes may possibly be dangerous; but no; Bold has all the ardour, and all the self-assurance of a Danton,¹ and hurls his anathemas against time-honoured practices with the violence of a French Jacobin.²

No wonder that Dr Grantly should regard Bold as a firebrand, falling, as he has done, almost in the centre of the quiet, ancient close of Barchester Cathedral. Dr Grantly would have him avoided as the plague; but the old doctor and Mr Harding were fast friends. Young Johnny Bold used to play as a boy on Mr Harding's lawn; he has many a time won the precentor's heart by listening with rapt attention to his sacred strains; and since those days, to tell the truth at once, he has nearly won another heart within the same walls.

Eleanor Harding has not plighted her troth to John Bold, nor has she, perhaps, owned to herself how dear to her the young reformer is; but she cannot endure that anyone should speak harshly of him. She does not dare to defend him when her brother-in-law is so loud against him; for she, like her father, is somewhat afraid of Dr Grantly; but she is beginning greatly to dislike the archdeacon. She persuades her father that it would be both unjust and injudicious to banish his young friend because of his politics; she cares little to go to houses where she will not meet him, and, in fact, she is in love.

Nor is there any good reason why Eleanor Harding should not love John Bold. He has all those qualities which are likely to touch a girl's heart. He is brave, eager, and amusing; well-made and good-

¹ Georges Danton (1759-94), a notable politician during the French Revolution, tried by Robespierre for betrayal of the republic, and famously eloquent in his own defence.
² During the French Revolution, a member of the radical Jacobin Club, which propounded egalitarianism.
looking; young and enterprising; his character is in all respects
good; he has sufficient income to support a wife; he is her father's
friend; and, above all, he is in love with her. Then why should not
Eleanor Harding be attached to John Bold?

Dr Grantly, who has as many eyes as Argus,¹ and has long seen
how the wind blows in that direction, thinks there are various
strong reasons why this should not be so. He has not thought it
wise as yet to speak to his father-in-law on the subject, for he
knows how foolishly indulgent is Mr Harding in everything that
concerns his daughter; but he has discussed the matter with his
all-trusted helpmate, within that sacred recess formed by the cler-
ical bed-curtains at Plumstead Episcopi.

How much sweet solace, how much valued counsel has our
archdeacon received within that sainted enclosure! 'Tis there
alone that he unbends, and comes down from his high church
pedestal to the level of a mortal man. In the world Dr Grantly
never lays aside that demeanour which so well becomes him. He
has all the dignity of an ancient saint with the sleekness of a mod-
ern bishop; he is always the same; he is always the archdeacon;
unlike Homer, he never nods. Even with his father-in-law, even
with the bishop and dean, he maintains that sonorous tone and
lofty deportment which strikes awe into the young hearts of
Barchester, and absolutely cows the whole parish of Plumstead
Episcopi. 'Tis only when he has exchanged that ever-new shovel
hat² for a tasselled nightcap, and those shining black habiliments
for his accustomed robe de nuit,³ that Dr Grantly talks, and looks,
and thinks like an ordinary man.

Many of us have often thought how severe a trial of faith must
this be to the wives of our great church dignitaries. To us these
men are personifications of St Paul; their very gait is a speaking
sermon; their clean and sombre apparel exacts from us faith and
submission, and the cardinal virtues seem to hover round their
sacred hats. A dean or archbishop, in the garb of his order, is sure

---
¹ In Greek mythology a giant with a hundred eyes.
² A hat favoured by Anglican clergymen, broad-brimmed and turned up at
the sides.
³ Nightgown.
of our reverence, and a well got-up bishop fills our very souls with awe. But how can this feeling be perpetuated in the bosoms of those who see the bishops without their aprons,¹ and the archdeacons even in a lower state of dishabille?²

Do we not all know some reverend, all but sacred, personage before whom our tongue ceases to be loud, and our step to be elastic? But were we once to see him stretch himself beneath the bed-clothes, yawn widely, and bury his face upon his pillow, we could chatter before him as glibly as before a doctor or a lawyer. From some such cause, doubtless, it arose that our archdeacon listened to the counsels of his wife, though he considered himself entitled to give counsel to every other being whom he met.

“My dear,” he said, as he adjusted the copious folds of his nightcap, “there was that John Bold at your father’s again today. I must say your father is very imprudent.”

“He is imprudent — he always was,” replied Mrs Grantly, speaking from under the comfortable bed-clothes. “There’s nothing new in that.”

“No, my dear, there’s nothing new — I know that; but, at the present juncture of affairs, such imprudence is — is — I’ll tell you what, my dear, if he does not take care what he’s about, John Bold will be off with Eleanor.”

“I think he will, whether papa takes care or no. And why not?”

“Why not!” almost screamed the archdeacon, giving so rough a pull at his nightcap as almost to bring it over his nose; “why not! — that pestilent, interfering upstart, John Bold — the most vulgar young person I ever met! Do you know that he is meddling with your father’s affairs in a most uncalled for — most — ” And being at a loss for an epithet sufficiently injurious, he finished his expressions of horror by muttering, “Good heavens!” in a manner that had been found very efficacious in clerical meetings of the diocese. He must for the moment have forgotten where he was.

“As to his vulgarity, archdeacon,” (Mrs Grantly had never assumed a more familiar term than this in addressing her husband), “I don’t agree with you. Not that I like Mr Bold — he is a great

¹ The apron is part of a bishop’s official dress.
² Undress.
deal too conceited for me; but then Eleanor does, and it would be the best thing in the world for papa if they were to marry. Bold would never trouble himself about Hiram's Hospital if he were papa's son-in-law." And the lady turned herself round under the bed-clothes, in a manner to which the doctor was well accustomed, and which told him, as plainly as words, that as far as she was concerned the subject was over for that night.

"Good heavens!" murmured the doctor again. He was evidently much put beside himself.

Dr Grantly was by no means a bad man; he was exactly the man which such an education as his was most likely to form; his intellect being sufficient for such a place in the world, but not sufficient to put him in advance of it. He performed with a rigid constancy such of the duties of a parish clergyman as were, to his thinking, above the sphere of his curate, but it is as an archdeacon that he shone.¹

We believe, as a general rule, that either a bishop or his archdeacons have sinecures. Where a bishop works, archdeacons have but little to do, and vice versa. In the diocese of Barchester the Archdeacon of Barchester did the work. In that capacity he was diligent, authoritative, and, as his friends particularly boasted, judicious. His great fault was an overbearing assurance of the virtues and claims of his order, and his great foible an equally strong confidence in the dignity of his own manner and the eloquence of his own words. He was a moral man, believing the precepts which he taught, and believing also that he acted up to them; though we cannot say that he would give his coat to the man who took his cloak, or that he was prepared to forgive his brother even seven times.² He was severe enough in exacting his dues, considering that any laxity in this respect would endanger the security of the church; and, could he have had his way, he would have consigned to darkness and perdition, not only every individual reformer,

¹ For Trollope's description of the role of an archdeacon, see Appendix H.
² See Matthew 5:40: "And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also"; and Matthew 8:21-2. "Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven."
but every committee and every commission that would even dare to ask a question respecting the appropriation of church revenues. "They are church revenues: the laity admit it. Surely the church is able to administer her own revenues." 'Twas thus he was accustomed to argue, when the sacrilegious doings of Lord John Russell and others were discussed either at Barchester or at Oxford.\(^1\)

It was no wonder that Dr Grantly did not like John Bold, and that his wife's suggestion that he should become closely connected with such a man dismayed him. To give him his due, we must admit that the archdeacon never wanted courage; he was quite willing to meet his enemy on any field and with any weapon. He had that belief in his own arguments that he felt sure of success, could he only be sure of a fair fight on the part of his adversary. He had no idea that John Bold could really prove that the income of the hospital was malappropriated. Why, then, should peace be sought for on such bad terms? What! bribe an unbelieving enemy of the church with the sister-in-law of one dignitary, and the daughter of another — with a young lady whose connections with the diocese and chapter of Barchester were so close as to give her an undeniable claim to a husband endowed with some of its sacred wealth! When Dr Grantly talks of unbelieving enemies, he does not mean to imply want of belief in the doctrines of the church, but an equally dangerous scepticism as to its purity in money matters.

Mrs Grantly is not usually deaf to the claims of the high order to which she belongs. She and her husband rarely disagree as to the tone with which the church should be defended. How singular, then, that in such a case as this she should be willing to succumb! The archdeacon again murmurs "Good heavens!" as he lays himself beside her, but he does so in a voice audible only to himself, and he repeats it till sleep relieves him from deep thought.

Mr Harding himself has seen no reason why his daughter should not love John Bold. He has not been unobservant of her

---

1 Whig politician and Prime Minister (1846-52), whose support of ecclesiastical reforms alienated conservative High Church Anglicans.

2 Oxford University was the home of the conservative High Church party, who feared that politically inspired reform would limit the power and privileges of the Church.
feelings, and perhaps his deepest regret at the part which he fears Bold is about to take regarding the hospital arises from a dread that he may be separated from his daughter, or that she may be separated from the man she loves. He has never spoken to Eleanor about her lover; he is the last man in the world to allude to such a subject unconsulted, even with his own daughter; and had he considered that he had ground to disapprove of Bold, he would have removed her, or forbidden him his house; but he saw no such ground. He would probably have preferred a second clerical son-in-law, for Mr Harding, also, is attached to his order; and, failing in that, he would at any rate have wished that so near a connection should have thought alike with him on church matters. He would not, however, reject the man his daughter loved because he differed on such subjects with himself.

Hitherto Bold had taken no steps in the matter in any way annoying to Mr Harding personally. Some months since, after a severe battle, which cost him not a little money, he gained a victory over a certain old turnpike woman in the neighbourhood, of whose charges another old woman had complained to him. He got the act of Parliament relating to the trust, found that his protégée had been wrongly taxed, rode through the gate himself, paying the toll, then brought an action against the gate-keeper, and proved that all people coming up a certain by-lane, and going down a certain other by-lane, were toll-free. The fame of his success spread widely abroad, and he began to be looked on as the upholder of the rights of the poor of Barchester. Not long after this success, he heard from different quarters that Hiram's bedesmen were treated as paupers, whereas the property to which they were, in effect, heirs, was very large; and he was instigated by the lawyer whom he had employed in the case of the turnpike to call upon Mr Chadwick for a statement as to the funds of the estate.

Bold had often expressed his indignation at the malappropriation of church funds in general, in the hearing of his friend the precentor; but the conversation had never referred to anything at Barchester; and when Finney, the attorney, induced him to interfere with the affairs of the hospital, it was against Mr Chadwick that his efforts were to be directed. Bold soon found that if he interfered with Mr Chadwick as steward, he must also interfere with
Mr Harding as warden; and though he regretted the situation in which this would place him, he was not the man to flinch from his undertaking from personal motives.

As soon as he had determined to take the matter in hand, he set about his work with his usual energy. He got a copy of John Hiram's will, of the wording of which he made himself perfectly master. He ascertained the extent of the property, and as nearly as he could the value of it; and made out a schedule of what he was informed was the present distribution of its income. Armed with these particulars, he called on Mr Chadwick, having given that gentleman notice of his visit; and asked him for a statement of the income and expenditure of the hospital for the last twenty-five years.

This was of course refused, Mr Chadwick alleging that he had no authority for making public the concerns of a property in managing which he was only a paid servant.

"And who is competent to give you that authority, Mr Chadwick?" asked Bold.

"Only those who employ me, Mr Bold," said the steward.

"And who are those, Mr Chadwick?" demanded Bold.

Mr Chadwick begged to say that if these inquiries were made merely out of curiosity, he must decline answering them: if Mr Bold had any ulterior proceeding in view, perhaps it would be desirable that any necessary information should be sought for in a professional way by a professional man. Mr Chadwick's attorneys were Messrs Cox and Cummins, of Lincoln's Inn. Mr Bold took down the address of Cox and Cummins, remarked that the weather was cold for the time of the year, and wished Mr Chadwick good morning. Mr Chadwick said it was cold for June, and bowed him out.

He at once went to his lawyer, Finney. Now, Bold was not very fond of his attorney, but, as he said, he merely wanted a man who knew the forms of law, and who would do what he was told for his money. He had no idea of putting himself in the hands of a lawyer. He wanted law from a lawyer as he did a coat from a tailor, because he could not make it so well himself; and he thought Finney the fittest man in Barchester for his purpose. In one respect, at any rate, he was right. Finney was humility itself.
Finney advised an instant letter to Cox and Cummins, mindful of his six-and-eightpence.¹ “Slap at them at once, Mr Bold. Demand categorically and explicitly a full statement of the affairs of the hospital.”

“Suppose I were to see Mr Harding first,” suggested Bold.

“Yes, yes, by all means,” said the acquiescing Finney; “though, perhaps, as Mr Harding is no man of business, it may lead – lead to some little difficulties; but perhaps you’re right. Mr Bold, I don’t think seeing Mr Harding can do any harm.” Finney saw from the expression of his client’s face that he intended to have his own way.

---

¹ One third of a pound sterling, and at that time the minimum standard fee for a lawyer’s work.
CHAPTER III

The Bishop of Barchester

Bold at once repaired to the hospital. The day was now far advanced, but he knew that Mr Harding dined in the summer at four, that Eleanor was accustomed to drive in the evening, and that he might therefore probably find Mr Harding alone. It was between seven and eight when he reached the slight iron gate leading into the precentor's garden, and though, as Mr Chadwick observed, the day had been cold for June, the evening was mild, and soft, and sweet. The little gate was open. As he raised the latch he heard the notes of Mr Harding's violoncello from the far end of the garden, and, advancing before the house and across the lawn, he found him playing — and not without an audience. The musician was seated in a garden-chair just within the summer-house, so as to allow the violoncello which he held between his knees to rest upon the dry stone flooring; before him stood a rough music desk, on which was open a page of that dear sacred book, that much-laboured and much-loved volume of church music, which had cost so many guineas; and around sat, and lay, and stood, and leaned, ten of the twelve old men who dwelt with him beneath old John Hiram's roof. The two reformers were not there. I will not say that in their hearts they were conscious of any wrong done or to be done to their mild warden, but latterly they had kept aloof from him, and his music was no longer to their taste.

It was amusing to see the positions, and eager listening faces of these well-to-do old men. I will not say that they all appreciated the music which they heard, but they were intent on appearing to do so. Pleased at being where they were, they were determined, as far as in them lay, to give pleasure in return; and they were not unsuccessful. It gladdened the precentor's heart to think that the old bedesmen whom he loved so well admired the strains which were to him so full of almost ecstatic joy; and he used to boast that such was the air of the hospital, as to make it a precinct specially fit for the worship of St Cecilia.¹

¹ Patron saint of music.
Immediately before him, on the extreme corner of the bench which ran round the summer-house, sat one old man, with his handkerchief smoothly lain upon his knees, who did enjoy the moment, or acted enjoyment well. He was one on whose large frame many years, for he was over eighty, had made small havoc. He was still an upright, burly, handsome figure, with an open, ponderous brow, round which clung a few, though very few, thin grey locks. The coarse black gown of the hospital, the breeches, and buckled shoes became him well; and as he sat with his hands folded on his staff, and his chin resting on his hands, he was such a listener as most musicians would be glad to welcome.

This man was certainly the pride of the hospital. It had always been the custom that one should be selected as being to some extent in authority over the others; and though Mr Bunce, for such was his name, and so he was always designated by his inferior brethren, had no greater emoluments than they, he had assumed, and well knew how to maintain, the dignity of his elevation. The precentor delighted to call him his sub-warden, and was not ashamed, occasionally, when no other guest was there, to bid him sit down by the same parlour fire, and drink the full glass of port which was placed near him. Bunce never went without the second glass, but no entreaty ever made him take a third.

"Well, well, Mr Harding; you're too good, much too good," he'd always say, as the second glass was filled; but when that was drunk, and the half hour over, Bunce stood erect, and with a benediction which his patron valued, retired to his own abode. He knew the world too well to risk the comfort of such halcyon moments, by prolonging them till they were disagreeable.

Mr Bunce, as may be imagined, was most strongly opposed to innovation. Not even Dr Grantly had a more holy horror of those who would interfere in the affairs of the hospital. He was every inch a churchman; and though he was not very fond of Dr Grantly personally, that arose from there not being room in the hospital for two people so much alike as the doctor and himself, rather than from any dissimilarity in feeling. Mr Bunce was inclined to think that the warden and himself could manage the hospital without further assistance; and that, though the bishop was the
constitutional visitor,1 and as such entitled to special reverence from all connected with John Hiram’s will. John Hiram never intended that his affairs should be interfered with by an archdeacon.

At the present moment, however, these cares were off his mind, and he was looking at his warden, as though he thought the music heavenly, and the musician hardly less so.

As Bold walked silently over the lawn, Mr Harding did not at first perceive him, and continued to draw his bow slowly across the plaintive wires; but he soon found from his audience that some stranger was there, and looking up, began to welcome his young friend with frank hospitality.

“Pray, Mr Harding; pray don’t let me disturb you,” said Bold; “you know how fond I am of sacred music.”

“Oh! it’s nothing,” said the precentor, shutting up the book and then opening it again as he saw the delightfully imploring look of his old friend Bunce. Oh, Bunce, Bunce, Bunce, I fear that after all thou art but a flatterer. “Well, I’ll just finish it then; it’s a favourite little bit of Bishop’s;2 and then, Mr Bold, we’ll have a stroll and a chat till Eleanor comes in and gives us tea.” And so Bold sat down on the soft turf to listen, or rather to think how, after such sweet harmony, he might best introduce a theme of so much discord to disturb the peace of him who was so ready to welcome him kindly.

Bold thought that the performance was soon over, for he felt that he had a somewhat difficult task, and he almost regretted the final leave-taking of the last of the old men, slow as they were in going through their adieus.

Bold’s heart was in his mouth as the precentor made some ordinary but kind remark as to the friendliness of the visit.

“One evening call,” said he, “is worth ten in the morning. It’s all formality in the morning. Real social talk never begins till after dinner. That’s why I dine early, so as to get as much as I can of it.”

“Quite true, Mr Harding,” said the other; “but I fear I’ve reversed the order of things, and I owe you much apology for

1 The clergyman responsible under John Hiram’s will for the proper conduct of the hospital’s affairs.
2 Henry Rowley Bishop (1786–1855), an English composer.
troubling you on business at such an hour, but it is on business
that I have called just now."

Mr Harding looked blank and annoyed. There was something
in the tone of the young man's voice, which told him that the in-
terview was intended to be disagreeable, and he shrank back at
finding his kindly greeting so repulsed.

"I wish to speak to you about the hospital," continued Bold.
"Well, well, anything I can tell you I shall be most happy — "
"It's about the accounts."

"Then, my dear fellow, I can tell you nothing, for I'm as igno-
rant as a child. All I know is, that they pay me £800 a year. Go to
Chadwick, he knows all about the accounts; and now tell me, will
poor Mary Jones ever get the use of her limb again?"

"Well, I think she will, if she's careful. But, Mr Harding, I hope
you won't object to discuss with me what I have to say about the
hospital."

Mr Harding gave a deep, long-drawn sigh. He did object, very
strongly object, to discuss any such subject with John Bold; but he
had not the business tact of Mr Chadwick, and did not know how
to relieve himself from the coming evil. He sighed sadly, but made
no answer.

"I have the greatest regard for you, Mr Harding," continued
Bold; "the truest respect, the most sincere — "

"Thank ye, thank ye, Mr Bold," interjaculated the precentor
somewhat impatiently; "I'm much obliged, but never mind that;
I'm as likely to be in the wrong as another man — quite as likely."

"But, Mr Harding, I must express what I feel, lest you should
think there is personal enmity in what I'm going to do."

"Personal enmity! Going to do! Why you're not going to cut
my throat, nor put me into the Ecclesiastical Court!"

Bold tried to laugh, but he couldn't. He was quite in earnest,
and determined in his course, and couldn't make a joke of it. He
walked on awhile in silence before he recommenced his attack,
during which Mr Harding, who had still the bow in his hand,
played rapidly on an imaginary violoncello. "I fear there is reason
to think that John Hiram's will is not carried out to the letter, Mr
Harding," said the young man at last; "and I have been asked to see
into it."
"Very well; I've no objection on earth; and now we need not say another word about it."

"Only one word more, Mr Harding. Chadwick has referred me to Cox and Cummins, and I think it my duty to apply to them for some statement about the hospital. In what I do I may appear to be interfering with you, and I hope you will forgive me for doing so."

"Mr Bold," said the other, stopping, and speaking with some solemnity, "if you act justly, say nothing in this matter but the truth, and use no unfair weapons in carrying out your purposes, I shall have nothing to forgive. I presume you think I am not entitled to the income I receive from the hospital, and that others are entitled to it. Whatever some may do, I shall never attribute to you base motives because you hold an opinion opposed to my own, and adverse to my interests. Pray do what you consider to be your duty. I can give you no assistance, neither will I offer you any obstacle. Let me, however, suggest to you, that you can in no wise forward your views nor I mine, by any discussion between us. Here comes Eleanor and the ponies, and we'll go in to tea."

Bold, however, felt that he could not sit down at ease with Mr Harding and his daughter after what had passed, and therefore excused himself with much awkward apology; and merely raising his hat and bowing as he passed Eleanor and the pony-chair, left her in disappointed amazement at his departure.

Mr Harding's demeanour certainly impressed Bold with a full conviction that he as warden felt that he stood on strong grounds, and almost made him think that he was about to interfere without due warrant in the private affairs of a just and honourable man. But Mr Harding himself was anything but satisfied with his own view of the case.

In the first place, he wished for Eleanor's sake to think well of Bold and to like him, and yet he could not but feel disgusted at the arrogance of his conduct. What right had he to say that John Hiram's will was not fairly carried out? But then the question would arise within his heart — Was that will fairly acted on? Did John Hiram mean that the warden of his hospital should receive considerably more out of the legacy than all the twelve old men

---

1 A light, two-wheeled carriage drawn by ponies.
together for whose behoof the hospital was built? Could it be possible that John Bold was right, and that the reverend warden of the hospital had been for the last ten years and more the unjust recipient of an income legally and equitably belonging to others? What if it should be proved before the light of day that he, whose life had been so happy, so quiet, so respected, had absorbed £8,000 to which he had no title, and which he could never repay? I do not say that he feared that such was really the case; but the first shade of doubt now fell across his mind, and from this evening, for many a long, long day, our good, kind, loving warden was neither happy nor at ease.

Thoughts of this kind, these first moments of much misery, oppressed Mr Harding as he sat sipping his tea, absent and ill at ease. Poor Eleanor felt that all was not right, but her ideas as to the cause of the evening's discomfort did not go beyond her lover, and his sudden and uncivil departure. She thought there must have been some quarrel between Bold and her father, and she was half angry with both, though she did not attempt to explain to herself why she was so.

Mr Harding thought long and deeply over these things, both before he went to bed, and after it, as he lay awake, questioning within himself the validity of his claim to the income which he enjoyed. It seemed clear at any rate that, however unfortunate he might be at having been placed in such a position, no one could say that he ought either to have refused the appointment first, or to have rejected the income afterwards. All the world – meaning the ecclesiastical world as confined to the English Church – knew that the wardenship of the Barchester Hospital was a snug sine-cure, but no one had ever been blamed for accepting it. To how much blame, however, would he have been open had he rejected it! How mad would he have been thought had he declared, when the situation was vacant and offered to him, that he had scruples as to receiving £800 a year from John Hiram's property, and that he had rather some stranger should possess it! How would Dr Grantly have shaken his wise head, and have consulted with his friends in the close as to some decent retreat for the coming insanity of the poor minor canon! If he was right in accepting the place, it was clear to him also that he would be wrong in rejecting
any part of the income attached to it. The patronage was a valuable appanage of the bishopric; and surely it would not be his duty to lessen the value of that preferment which had been bestowed on himself! Surely he was bound to stand by his order!

But somehow these arguments, though they seemed logical, were not satisfactory. Was John Hiram's will fairly carried out? that was the true question: and if not, was it not his especial duty to see that this was done — his especial duty, whatever injury it might do to his order — however ill such duty might be received by his patron and his friends? At the idea of his friends, his mind turned unhappily to his son-in-law. He knew well how strongly he would be supported by Dr Grantly, if he could bring himself to put his case into the archdeacon's hands, and to allow him to fight the battle; but he knew also that he would find no sympathy there for his doubts, no friendly feeling, no inward comfort. Dr Grantly would be ready enough to take up his cudgel against all comers on behalf of the church militant, but he would do so on the distasteful ground of the Church's infallibility. Such a contest would give no comfort to Mr Harding's doubts. He was not so anxious to prove himself right, as to be so.

I have said before that Dr Grantly was the working man of the diocese, and that his father the bishop was somewhat inclined to an idle life. So it was; but the bishop, though he had never been an active man, was one whose qualities had rendered him dear to all who knew him. He was the very opposite to his son; he was a bland and a kind old man, opposed by every feeling to authoritative demonstrations and episcopal ostentation. It was perhaps well for him, in his situation, that his son had early in life been able to do that which he could not well do when he was younger, and which he could not have done at all now that he was over seventy. The bishop knew how to entertain the clergy of his diocese, to talk easy small talk with the rectors' wives, and put curates at their ease; but it required the strong hand of the archdeacon to deal with such as were refractory either in their doctrines or their lives.

The bishop and Mr Harding loved each other warmly. They had grown old together, and had together spent many, many years

---

1 Perquisite, a preferment in the gift of the Bishop of Barchester.
in clerical pursuits and clerical conversation. When one of them was a bishop and the other only a minor canon they were even then much together; but since their children had married, and Mr Harding had become warden and precentor, they were all in all to each other. I will not say that they managed the diocese between them; but they spent much time discussing the man who did, and in forming little plans to mitigate his wrath against church delinquents, and soften his aspirations for church dominion.

Mr Harding determined to open his mind and confess his doubts to his old friend; and to him he went on the morning after John Bold’s uncourteous visit.

Up to this period no rumour of these cruel proceedings against the hospital had reached the bishop’s ears. He had doubtless heard that men existed who questioned his right to present to a sinecure of £800 a year, as he had heard from time to time of some special immorality or disgraceful disturbance in the usually decent and quiet city of Barchester; but all he did, and all he was called on to do, on such occasions, was to shake his head, and to beg his son, the great dictator, to see that no harm happened to the church.

It was a long story that Mr Harding had to tell before he made the bishop comprehend his own view of the case; but we need not follow him through the tale. At first the bishop counselled but one step, recommended but one remedy, had but one medicine in his whole pharmacopoeia strong enough to touch so grave a disorder. He prescribed the archdeacon. “Refer him to the archdeacon,” he repeated, as Mr Harding spoke of Bold and his visit. “The archdeacon will set you quite right about that,” he kindly said, when his friend spoke with hesitation of the justness of his cause. “No man has got up all that so well as the archdeacon;” but the dose, though large, failed to quiet the patient. Indeed it almost produced nausea.

“But, bishop,” said he, “did you ever read John Hiram’s will?”

The bishop thought probably he had, thirty-five years ago, when first instituted to his see, but he could not state positively: however, he very well knew that he had the absolute right to present to the wardenship, and that the income of the warden had been regularly settled.
"But, bishop, the question is, who has the power to settle it? If, as this young man says, the will provides that the proceeds of the property are to be divided into shares, who has the power to alter these provisions?" The bishop had an indistinct idea that they altered themselves by the lapse of years; that a kind of ecclesiastical statute of limitation barred the rights of the twelve bedesmen to any increase of income arising from the increased value of property. He said something about tradition; more of the many learned men who by their practice had confirmed the present arrangement; then went at some length into the propriety of maintaining the due difference in rank and income between a beneficed clergyman, and certain poor old men who were dependent on charity; and concluded his argument by another reference to the archdeacon.

The precentor sat thoughtfully gazing at the fire, and listening to the good-natured reasoning of his friend. What the bishop said had a sort of comfort in it, but it was not a sustaining comfort. It made Mr Harding feel that many others — indeed, all others of his own order — would think him right; but it failed to prove to him that he truly was so.

"Bishop," said he, at last, after both had sat silent for a while, "I should deceive you and myself too, if I did not tell you that I am very unhappy about this. Suppose that I cannot bring myself to agree with Dr Grantly! — that I find, after inquiry, that the young man is right, and that I am wrong — what then?"

The two old men were sitting near each other — so near that the bishop was able to lay his hand upon the other's knee, and he did so with a gentle pressure. Mr Harding well knew what that pressure meant. The bishop had no further argument to adduce; he could not fight for the cause as his son would do; he could not prove all the precentor's doubts to be groundless; but he could sympathise with his friend, and he did so; and Mr Harding felt that he had received that for which he came. There was another period of silence, after which the bishop asked with a degree of irritable energy, very unusual with him, whether this "pestilent intruder" — meaning John Bold — had any friends in Barchester.

Mr Harding had fully made up his mind to tell the bishop everything; to speak of his daughter's love, as well as his own troubles; to talk of John Bold in his double capacity of future son-in-law
and present enemy; and though he felt it to be sufficiently dis-
agreeable, now was his time to do it.

"He is very intimate at my own house, bishop." The bishop
stared. He was not so far gone in orthodoxy and church-militancy
as his son, but still he could not bring himself to understand how
so declared an enemy of the establishment could be admitted on
terms of intimacy into the house, not only of so firm a pillar as Mr
Harding, but one so much injured as the warden of the hospital.

"Indeed, I like Mr Bold much, personally," continued the dis-
interested victim; "and to tell you the truth,"— he hesitated as he
brought out the dreadful tidings— "I have sometimes thought it
not improbable that he would be my second son-in-law." The
bishop did not whistle. We believe that they lose the power of do-
ing so on being consecrated; and that in these days one might as
easily meet a corrupt judge as a whistling bishop; but he looked as
though he would have done so, but for his apron.

What a brother-in-law for the archdeacon! what an alliance
for Barchester close! what a connection for even the episcopal
palace! The bishop, in his simple mind, felt no doubt that John
Bold, had he so much power, would shut up all cathedrals, and
probably all parish churches; distribute all tithes among Methodists,
Baptists, and other savage tribes; utterly annihilate the sacred bench,
and make shovel hats and lawn sleeves as illegal as cowls, sandals,
and sackcloth! Here was a nice man to be initiated into the com-
fortable arcana of ecclesiastical snuggeries; one who doubted the
integrity of parsons, and probably disbelieved the Trinity!

Mr Harding saw what an effect his communication had made,
and almost repented the openness of his disclosure. He, however,
did what he could to moderate the grief of his friend and patron.
"I do not say that there is any engagement between them. Had
there been, Eleanor would have told me. I know her well enough
to be assured that she would have done so; but I see that they are

1 A tithe was the tenth part of the parish's income, used to support the
Church and its clergy.
2 The bench, or seat, of the bishops entitled to sit in the House of Lords.
3 Fine linen sleeves; part of a bishop's formal robe.
4 The dress of monastic orders, which had been proscribed since the reign
of Elizabeth I.
fond of each other; and as a man and a father, I have had no ob-
jection to urge against their intimacy.”

“But, Mr Harding,” said the bishop, “how are you to oppose
him, if he is your son-in-law?”

“I don’t mean to oppose him; it is he who opposes me; if any-
thing is to be done in defence, I suppose Chadwick will do it.
I suppose — ”

“Oh, the archdeacon will see to that. Were the young man
twice his brother-in-law, the archdeacon will never be deterred
from doing what he feels to be right.”

Mr Harding reminded the bishop that the archdeacon and the
reformer were not yet brothers, and very probably never would
be; exacted from him a promise that Eleanor’s name should not be
mentioned in any discussion between the father bishop and son
archdeacon respecting the hospital; and then took his departure,
leaving his poor old friend bewildered, amazed, and confounded.
CHAPTER IV

Hiram’s Bedesmen

The parties most interested in the movement which is about to set Barchester by the ears, were not the foremost to discuss the merit of the question, as is often the case; but when the bishop, the archdeacon, the warden, the steward, and Messrs Cox and Cummins, were all busy with the matter, each in his own way, it is not to be supposed that Hiram’s bedesmen themselves were altogether passive spectators. Finney, the attorney, had been among them, asking sly questions, and raising immoderate hopes, creating a party hostile to the warden, and establishing a corps in the enemy’s camp, as he figuratively calls it to himself. Poor old men! Whoever may be righted or wronged by this inquiry, they at any rate will assuredly be only injured. To them it can only be an unmixed evil. How can their lot be improved? All their wants are supplied; every comfort is administered; they have warm houses, good clothes, plentiful diet, and rest after a life of labour; and above all, that treasure so inestimable in declining years, a true and kind friend to listen to their sorrows, watch over their sickness, and administer comfort as regards this world and the world to come!

John Bold sometimes thinks of this, when he is talking loudly of the rights of the bedesmen whom he has taken under his protection; but he quiets the suggestion within his breast with the high-sounding name of justice. “Fiat justitia ruat coelum.” These old men should, by rights, have one hundred pounds a year instead of one shilling and sixpence a day, and the warden should have two hundred or three hundred pounds instead of eight hundred pounds. What is unjust must be wrong; what is wrong should be righted; and if he declined the task, who else would do it?

“Each one of you is clearly entitled to one hundred pounds a year by common law!” Such had been the important whisper

1 “Let justice be done, though the heavens should fall.”

THE WARDEN  67
made by Finney into the ears of Abel Handy, and by him retailed to his eleven brethren.

Too much must not be expected from the flesh and blood even of John Hiram's bedesmen, and the positive promise of one hundred a year to each of the twelve old men had its way with most of them. The great Bunce was not to be wiled away, and was upheld in his orthodoxy by two adherents. Abel Handy, who was the leader of the aspirants after wealth, had, alas, a stronger following. No less than five of the twelve soon believed that his views were just, making with their leader a moiety of the hospital. The other three, volatile unstable minds, vacillated between the two chieftains, now led away by the hope of gold, now anxious to propitiate the powers that still existed.

It had been proposed to address a petition to the bishop as visitor, praying his lordship to see justice done to the legal recipients of John Hiram's Charity, and to send copies of this petition and of the reply it would elicit to all the leading London papers, and thereby to obtain notoriety for the subject. This it was thought would pave the way for ulterior legal proceedings. It would have been a great thing to have had the signatures and marks of all the twelve injured legatees; but this was impossible. Bunce would have cut his hand off sooner than have signed it. It was then suggested by Finney that if even eleven could be induced to sanction the document, the one obstinate recusant might have been represented as unfit to judge on such a question — in fact, as being *non compos mentis*¹ — and the petition would have been taken as representing the feeling of the men. But this could not be done: Bunce's friends were as firm as himself, and as yet only six crosses adorned the document. It was the more provoking, as Bunce himself could write his name legibly, and one of those three doubting souls had for years boasted of like power, and possessed, indeed, a Bible, in which he was proud to show his name written by himself some thirty years ago — "Job Skulpit." But it was thought that Job Skulpit, having forgotten his scholarship, on that account recoiled from the petition, and that the other doubters would follow as he led them. A petition signed by half the hospital would have but a poor effect.

¹ Not of sound mind.
It was in Skulpit’s room that the petition was now lying, waiting such additional signatures as Abel Handy, by his eloquence, could obtain for it. The six marks it bore were duly attested thus:

<p>| | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>his</td>
<td>his</td>
<td>his</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abel</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>Handy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mark</td>
<td>Gregy</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Moody</td>
<td>Mathew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mark</td>
<td>mark</td>
<td>mark</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

etc. and places were duly designated in pencil for those brethren who were now expected to join. For Skulpit alone was left a spot on which his genuine signature might be written in fair clerk-like style. Handy had brought in the document, and spread it out on the small deal table, and was now standing by it persuasive and eager. Moody had followed with an inkhorn, carefully left behind by Finney; and Spriggs bore aloft, as though it were a sword, a well-worn ink-black pen, which from time to time he endeavoured to thrust into Skulpit’s unwilling hand.

With the learned man were his two abettors in indecision, William Gazy and Jonathan Crumple. If ever the petition were to be forwarded, now was the time;— so said Mr Finney; and great was the anxiety on the part of those whose one hundred pounds a year, as they believed, mainly depended on the document in question.

“To be kept out of all that money,” as the avaricious Moody had muttered to his friend Handy, “by an old fool saying that he can write his own name like his betters!”

“Well, Job,” said Handy, trying to impart to his own sour, ill-omened visage a smile of approbation, in which he greatly failed; “so you’re ready now, Mr Finney says; here’s the place; d’ye see” — and he put his huge brown finger down on the dirty paper — “name or mark, it’s all one. Come along, old boy; if so be we’re to have the spending of this money, why the sooner the better — that’s my maxim.”

“To be sure,” said Moody. “We a’n’t none of us so young; we can’t stay waiting for old Catgut no longer.”

It was thus these miscreants named our excellent friend. The nickname he could easily have forgiven, but the allusion to the divine source of all his melodious joy would have irritated even him. Let us hope he never knew the insult.
"Only think, old Billy Gazy," said Spriggs, who rejoiced in greater youth than his brethren, but having fallen into a fire when drunk, had had one eye burnt out, one cheek burnt through, and one arm nearly burnt off, and who, therefore, in regard to personal appearance, was not the most prepossessing of men, "a hundred a year, and all to spend; only think, old Billy Gazy:" and he gave a hideous grin that showed off his misfortunes to their full extent.

Old Billy Gazy was not alive to much enthusiasm. Even these golden prospects did not arouse him to do more than rub his poor old bleared eyes with the cuff of his bedesman's gown, and gently mutter; "he didn't know, not he; he didn't know."

"But you'd know, Jonathan," continued Spriggs, turning to the other friend of Skulpit's, who was sitting on a stool by the table, gazing vacantly at the petition. Jonathan Crumple was a meek, mild man, who had known better days; his means had been wasted by bad children, who had made his life wretched till he had been received into the hospital, of which he had not long been a member. Since that day he had known neither sorrow nor trouble, and this attempt to fill him with new hopes was, indeed, a cruelty.

"A hundred a year's a nice thing, for sartin, neighbour Spriggs," said he. "I once had nigh to that myself, but it didn't do me no good." And he gave a low sigh, as he thought of the children of his own loins who had robbed him.

"And shall have again, Joe," said Handy; "and will have some one to keep it right and tight for you this time."

Crumple sighed again. He had learned the impotency of worldly wealth, and would have been satisfied, if left untempted, to have remained happy with one and sixpence a day.

"Come, Skulpit," repeated Handy, getting impatient, "you're not going to go along with old Bunce in helping that parson to rob us all. Take the pen, man, and right yourself. Well," he added, seeing that Skulpit still doubted, "to see a man as is afraid to stand by hisself, is, to my thinking, the meanest thing as is."

"Sink them all for parsons, says I," growled Moody; "hungry beggars, as never thinks their bellies full till they have robbed all and everything!"
Who's to harm you, man?” argued Spriggs. “Let them look never so black at you, they can’t get you put out when you’re once in – no, not old Catgut, with Calves to help him!” I am sorry to say the archdeacon himself was designated by this scurrilous allusion to his nether person.

“A hundred a year to win, and nothing to lose,” continued Handy, “my eyes! – Well, how a man’s to doubt about such a bit of cheese as that passes me. But some men is timorous – some men is born with no pluck in them – some men is cowed at the very first sight of a gentleman’s coat and waistcoat.”

Oh, Mr Harding, if you had but taken the archdeacon’s advice in that disputed case, when Joe Mutters was this ungrateful demagogue’s rival candidate!

“Afraid of a parson,” growled Moody, with a look of ineffable scorn. “I tell ye what I’d be afraid of – I’d be afraid of not getting nothing from ’em but just what I could take by might and right – that’s the most I’d be afraid on of any parson of ’em all.”

“But,” said Skulpit, apologetically, “Mr Harding’s not so bad. He did give us twopence a day, didn’t he now?”

“Twopence a day!” exclaimed Spriggs with scorn, opening awfully the red cavern of his lost eye.

“Twopence a day!” muttered Moody with a curse; “sink his twopence!”

“Twopence a day!” exclaimed Handy; “and I’m to go, hat in hand, and thank a chap for twopence a day, when he owes me a hundred pounds a year. No, thank ye; that may do for you, but it won’t for me. Come, I say, Skulpit, are you a going to put your mark to this here paper, or are you not?”

Skulpit looked round in wretched indecision to his two friends.

“What d’ye think, Billy Gazy?” said he.

But Billy Gazy couldn’t think. He made a noise like the bleating of an old sheep, which was intended to express the agony of his doubt, and again muttered that “he didn’t know.”

“Take hold, you old cripple,” said Handy, thrusting the pen into poor Billy’s hand: “there, so – ugh! you old fool, you’ve been and smeared it all – there – that’ll do for you – that’s as good as the best name as ever was written:” and a big blotch of ink was presumed to represent Billy Gazy’s acquiescence.
“Now Jonathan,” said Handy, turning to Crumple.
“A hundred a year’s a nice thing, for sartin,” again argued Crumple. “Well, neighbour Skulpit, how’s it to be?”
“Oh, please yourself,” said Skulpit: “please yourself, and you’ll please me.”

The pen was thrust into Crumple’s hand, and a faint, wandering, meaningless sign was made, betokening such sanction and authority as Jonathan Crumple was able to convey.

“Come Job,” said Handy, softened by success, “don’t let ‘em have to say that old Bunce has a man like you under his thumb – a man that always holds his head in the hospital as high as Bunce himself, though you’re never axed to drink wine, and sneak, and tell lies about your betters, as he does.”

Skulpit held the pen, and made little flourishes with it in the air, but still hesitated.

“And if you’ll be said by me,” continued Handy, “you’ll not write your name to it at all, but just put your mark like the others” – the cloud began to clear from Skulpit’s brow – “we all know you can do it if you like, but maybe you wouldn’t like to seem uppish, you know.”

“Well, the mark would be best,” said Skulpit. “One name and the rest marks wouldn’t look well, would it?”

“The worst in the world,” said Handy; “there – there;” and stooping over the petition, the learned clerk made a huge cross on the place left for his signature.

“That’s the game,” said Handy, triumphantly pocketing the petition; “we’re all in a boat now, that is, the nine of us; and as for old Bunce, and his cronies, they may — ” But as he was hobbling off to the door, with a crutch on one side and a stick on the other, he was met by Bunce himself.

“Well, Handy, and what may old Bunce do?” said the grey-haired, upright senior.

Handy muttered something, and was departing; but he was stopped in the doorway by the huge frame of the newcomer.

“You’ve been doing no good here, Abel Handy,” said he, “‘tis plain to see that; and ‘tisn’t much good, I’m thinking, you ever do.”

“I mind my own business, Master Bunce,” muttered the other, “and you do the same. It a’n’t nothing to you what I does – and your spying and poking here won’t do no good nor yet no harm.”
"I suppose then, Job," continued Bunce, not noticing his opponent, "if the truth must out, you've stuck your name to that petition of theirs at last."

Skulpit looked as though he were about to sink into the ground with shame.

"What is it to you what he signs?" said Handy. "I suppose if we all want to ask for our own, we needn't ask leave of you first, Mr Bunce, big a man as you are; and as to your sneaking in here, into Job's room when he's busy, and where you're not wanted — "

"I've knowed Job Skulpit, man and boy, sixty years," said Bunce, looking at the man of whom he spoke, "and that's ever since the day he was born. I knowed the mother that bore him, when she and I were little wee things, picking daisies together in the close yonder; and I've lived under the same roof with him more nor ten years; and after that I may come into his room without asking leave, and yet no sneaking neither."

"So you can, Mr Bunce," said Skulpit; "so you can, any hour, day or night."

"And I'm free also to tell him my mind," continued Bunce, looking at the one man and addressing the other; "and I tell him now that he's done a foolish and a wrong thing. He's turned his back upon one who is his best friend; and is playing the game of others, who care nothing for him, whether he be poor or rich, well or ill, alive or dead. A hundred a year? Are the lot of you soft enough to think that if a hundred a year be to be given, it's the likes of you that will get it?" — and he pointed to Billy Gazy, Spriggs, and Crumple. "Did any of us ever do anything worth half the money? Was it to make gentlemen of us we were brought in here, when all the world turned against us, and we couldn't longer earn our daily bread? A'n't you all as rich in your ways as he in his?" — and the orator pointed to the side on which the warden lived. "A'n't you getting all you hoped for; ay, and more than you hoped for? Wouldn't each of you have given the dearest limb of his body to secure that which now makes you so unthankful?"

"We wants what John Hiram left us," said Handy. "We wants what's ours by law. It don't matter what we expected. What's ours by law should be ours, and by goles we'll have it."
"Law!" said Bunce, with all the scorn he knew how to com-
mand — "law! Did ye ever know a poor man yet was the better for
law, or for a lawyer? Will Mr Finney ever be as good to you, Job,
as that man has been? Will he see to you when you're sick, and
comfort you when you're wretched? Will he — "

"No, nor give you port wine, old boy, on cold winter nights!
he won't do that, will he?" asked Handy; and laughing at the
severity of his own wit, he and his colleagues retired, carrying
with them, however, the now powerful petition.

There is no help for spilt milk; and Mr Bunce could only re-
tire to his own room, disgusted at the frailty of human nature. Job
Skulpit scratched his head. Jonathan Crumple again remarked that
"for sartain, sure a hundred a year was very nice" — and Billy Gazy
again rubbed his eyes, and lowly muttered that "he didn't know."
CHAPTER V

Dr Grantly Visits the Hospital

Though doubt and hesitation disturbed the rest of our poor warden, no such weakness perplexed the nobler breast of his son-in-law. As the indomitable cock preparing for the combat sharpens his spurs, shakes his feathers, and erects his comb, so did the archdeacon arrange his weapons for the coming war, without misgiving and without fear. That he was fully confident of the justice of his cause let no one doubt. Many a man can fight his battle with good courage, but with a doubting conscience. Such was not the case with Dr Grantly. He did not believe in the Gospel with more assurance than he did in the sacred justice of all ecclesiastical revenues. When he put his shoulder to the wheel to defend the income of the present and future precentors of Barchester, he was animated by as strong a sense of a holy cause, as that which gives courage to a missionary in Africa, or enables a sister of mercy to give up the pleasures of the world for the wards of a hospital. He was about to defend the holy of holies from the touch of the profane; to guard the citadel of his church from the most rampant of its enemies; to put on his good armour in the best of fights; and secure, if possible, the comforts of his creed for coming generations of ecclesiastical dignitaries. Such a work required no ordinary vigour; and the archdeacon was, therefore, extraordinarily vigorous. It demanded a buoyant courage, and a heart happy in its toil; and the archdeacon’s heart was happy, and his courage was buoyant.

He knew that he would not be able to animate his father-in-law with feelings like his own, but this did not much disturb him. He preferred to bear the brunt of the battle alone, and did not doubt that the warden would resign himself into his hands with passive submission.

“Well, Mr Chadwick,” he said, walking into the steward’s office a day or two after the signing of the petition as commemorated in the last chapter: “anything from Cox and Cummins this morning?” Mr Chadwick handed him a letter; which he read, stroking the tight-gaitered calf of his right leg as he did so. Messrs Cox and Cummins merely said that they had as yet received no
notice from their adversaries; that they could recommend no preliminary steps; but that should any proceeding really be taken by the bedesmen, it would be expedient to consult that very eminent Queen's Counsel,¹ Sir Abraham Haphazard.

"I quite agree with them," said Dr Grantly, refolding the letter. "I perfectly agree with them. Haphazard is no doubt the best man; a thorough churchman, a sound conservative, and in every respect the best man we could get. He's in the house," too, which is a great thing."

Mr Chadwick quite agreed.

"You remember how completely he put down that scoundrel Horsman³ about the Bishop of Beverley's income;⁴ how completely he set them all adrift in the earl's case." Since the question of St Cross had been mooted by the public, one noble lord had become "the earl", par excellence, in the doctor's estimation. "How he silenced that fellow at Rochester.⁵ Of course we must have Haphazard; and I'll tell you what, Mr Chadwick, we must take care to be in time, or the other party will forestall us."

With all his admiration for Sir Abraham, the doctor seemed to think it not impossible that that great man might be induced to lend his gigantic powers to the side of the church's enemies.

Having settled this point to his satisfaction, the doctor stepped down to the hospital, to learn how matters were going on there; and as he walked across the hallowed close, and looked up at the ravens who cawed with a peculiar reverence as he wended his way, he thought with increased acerbity of those whose impiety would venture to disturb the goodly grace of cathedral institutions.

And who has not felt the same? We believe that Mr Horsman himself would relent, and the spirit of Sir Benjamin Hall⁶ give

---

¹ Counsel to the crown, taking precedence of ordinary barristers.
² The House of Commons.
³ Edward Horsman (1807-76), a politician who attacked Lord John Russell's reforms as being too favourable to the bishops.
⁴ As Trollope was aware, there was no Bishop of Beverley, though it had been a bishop's seat in Anglo-Saxon times.
⁵ Robert Whiston. See earlier note, p. 44, and also Appendix D.
⁶ Sir Benjamin Hall (1802-67), a member of Parliament, who supported ecclesiastical reform and attacked patronage and mismanagement of property in the Church of England.
way, were those great reformers to allow themselves to stroll by moonlight round the towers of some of our ancient churches. Who would not feel charity for a prebendary, when walking the quiet length of that long aisle at Winchester, looking at those decent houses, that trim grassplat, and feeling, as one must, the solemn, orderly comfort of the spot! Who could be hard upon a dean while wandering round the sweet close of Hereford, and owning that in that precinct, tone and colour, design and form, solemn tower and storied window, are all in unison, and all perfect! Who could lie basking in the cloisters of Salisbury, and gaze on Jewel’s library and that unequalled spire, without feeling that bishops should sometimes be rich!

The tone of our archdeacon’s mind must not astonish us; it has been the growth of centuries of Church ascendancy; and though some fungi now disfigure the tree, though there be much dead wood, for how much good fruit have not we to be thankful? Who, without remorse, can batter down the dead branches of an old oak, now useless, but, ah! still so beautiful, or drag out the fragments of the ancient forest, without feeling that they sheltered the younger plants, to which they are now summoned to give way in a tone so peremptory and so harsh?

The archdeacon, with all his virtues, was not a man of delicate feeling; and after having made his morning salutations in the warden’s drawing-room he did not scruple to commence an attack on “pestilent” John Bold in the presence of Miss Harding, though he rightly guessed that that lady was not indifferent to the name of his enemy.

“Nelly, my dear, fetch me my spectacles from the back room,” said her father, anxious to save both her blushes and her feelings.

Eleanor brought the spectacles, while her father was trying, in ambiguous phrases, to explain to her too-practical brother-in-law that it might be as well not to say anything about Bold before her, and then retreated. Nothing had been explained to her about

1 A canon, who has his own stall in the cathedral and, in return for a prebend, or stipend, officiates at specified times.
2 John Jewel (1522–71) was appointed Bishop of Salisbury in 1560 and built the cathedral library.
Bold and the hospital; but, with a woman’s instinct, she knew that things were going wrong.

“We must soon be doing something,” commenced the archdeacon, wiping his brows with a large, bright-coloured handkerchief, for he had felt busy, and had walked quick, and it was a broiling summer’s day. “Of course you have heard of the petition?”

Mr Harding owned, somewhat unwillingly, that he had heard of it.

“Well!” The archdeacon looked for some expression of opinion, but none coming, he continued — “We must be doing something, you know; we mustn’t allow these people to cut the ground from under us while we sit looking on.” The archdeacon, who was a practical man, allowed himself the use of everyday expressive modes of speech when among his closest intimates, though no one could soar into a more intricate labyrinth of refined phraseology when the Church was the subject, and his lower brethren were his auditors.

The warden still looked mutely in his face, making the slightest possible passes with an imaginary fiddle-bow, and stopping, as he did so, sundry imaginary strings with the fingers of his other hand. ’Twas his constant consolation in conversational troubles. While these vexed him sorely, the passes would be short and slow, and the upper hand would not be seen to work; nay the strings on which it operated would sometimes lie concealed in the musician’s pocket, and the instrument on which he played would be beneath his chair. But as his spirit warmed to the subject — as his trusting heart, looking to the bottom of that which vexed him, would see its clear way out — he would rise to a higher melody, sweep the unseen strings with a bolder hand, and swiftly finger the cords from his neck, down along his waistcoat, and up again to his very ear, create an ecstatic strain of perfect music, audible to himself and to St Cecilia, and not without effect.

“I quite agree with Cox and Cummins,” continued the archdeacon. “They say we must secure Sir Abraham Haphazard. I shall not have the slightest fear in leaving the case in Sir Abraham’s hands.” The warden played the slowest and saddest of tunes. It was but a dirge on one string. “I think Sir Abraham will not be long in letting Master Bold know what he’s about. I fancy I hear Sir
Abraham cross-questioning him at the Common Pleas." The warden thought of his income being thus discussed, his modest life, his daily habits, and his easy work; and nothing issued from that single cord, but a low wail of sorrow. "I suppose they've sent this petition up to my father." The warden didn't know; he imagined they would do so this very day. "What I can't understand is, how you let them do it, with such a command as you have in the place, or should have with such a man as Bunce. I cannot understand why you let them do it."

"Do what?" asked the warden.

"Why, listen to this fellow Bold, and that other low pettifogger, Finney — and get up this petition too. Why didn't you tell Bunce to destroy the petition?"

"That would have been hardly wise," said the warden.

"Wise — yes, it would have been very wise if they'd done it among themselves. I must go up to the palace and answer it now, I suppose. It's a very short answer they'll get, I can tell you."

"But why shouldn't they petition, doctor?"

"Why shouldn't they!" responded the archdeacon, in a loud brazen voice, as though all the men in the hospital were expected to hear him through the walls; "why shouldn't they? I'll let them know why they shouldn't. By-the-by, warden, I'd like to say a few words to them all together."

The warden's mind misgave him, and even for a moment he forgot to play. He by no means wished to delegate to his son-in-law his place and authority of warden; he had expressly determined not to interfere in any step which the men might wish to take in the matter under dispute; he was most anxious neither to accuse them nor to defend himself. All these things he was aware the archdeacon would do in his behalf, and that not in the mildest manner; and yet he knew not how to refuse the permission requested. "I'd so much sooner remain quiet in the matter," said he, in an apologetic voice.

"Quiet!" said the archdeacon, still speaking with his brazen trumpet; "do you wish to be ruined in quiet?"

"Why; if I am to be ruined, certainly."

1 The Court of Common Pleas tried civil causes. It was abolished by the Judicature Act of 1873.
“Nonsense, warden; I tell you something must be done. We must act; just let me ring the bell, and send the men word that I’ll speak to them in the quad.”

Mr Harding knew not how to resist, and the disagreeable order was given. The quad, as it was familiarly called, was a small quadrangle, open on one side to the river, and surrounded on the others by the high wall of Mr Harding’s garden, by one gable end of Mr Harding’s house, and by the end of the row of buildings which formed the residences of the bedesmen. It was flagged all round, and the centre was stoned; small stone gutters ran from the four corners of the square to a grating in the centre; and attached to the end of Mr Harding’s house was a conduit with four cocks covered over from the weather, at which the old men got their water, and very generally performed their morning toilet. It was a quiet, sombre place, shaded over by the trees of the warden’s garden. On the side towards the river, there stood a row of stone seats, on which the old men would sit and gaze at the little fish, as they flitted by in the running stream. On the other side of the river was a rich, green meadow, running up to and joining the deanery, and as little open to the public as the garden of the dean itself. Nothing, therefore, could be more private than the quad of the hospital; and it was there that the archdeacon determined to convey to them his sense of their refractory proceedings.

The servant soon brought in word that the men were assembled in the quad, and the archdeacon, big with his purpose, rose to address them.

“Well, warden, of course you’re coming,” said he, seeing that Mr Harding did not prepare to follow him.

“I wish you’d excuse me,” said Mr Harding.

“For heaven’s sake, don’t let us have division in the camp,” replied the archdeacon. “Let us have a long pull and a strong pull, but above all a pull altogether; come, warden, come; don’t be afraid of your duty.”

Mr Harding was afraid; he was afraid that he was being led to do that which was not his duty. He was not, however, strong enough to resist, so he got up and followed his son-in-law.

The old men were assembled in groups in the quadrangle – eleven of them at least, for poor old Johnny Bell was bed-ridden,
and couldn't come; he had, however, put his mark to the petition, as one of Handy's earliest followers. 'Tis true he could not move from the bed where he lay; 'tis true he had no friend on earth, but those whom the hospital contained; and of those the warden and his daughter were the most constant and most appreciated; 'tis true that everything was administered to him which his failing body could require, or which his faint appetite could enjoy; but still his dull eye had glistened for a moment at the idea of possessing a hundred pounds a year "to his own cheek," as Abel Handy had eloquently expressed it; and poor old Johnny Bell had greedily put his mark to the petition.

When the two clergymen appeared, they all uncovered their heads. Handy was slow to do it, and hesitated; but the black coat and waistcoat, of which he had spoken so irreverently in Skulpit's room, had its effect even on him, and he too doffed his hat. Bunce, advancing before the others, bowed lowly to the archdeacon, and with affectionate reverence expressed his wish that the warden and Miss Eleanor were quite well; "and the doctor's lady," he added, turning to the archdeacon, "and the children at Plumstead, and my lord;" and having made his speech, he also retired among the others, and took his place with the rest upon the stone benches.

As the archdeacon stood up to make his speech, erect in the middle of that little square, he looked like an ecclesiastical statue placed there, as a fitting impersonation of the church militant here on earth; his shovel hat, large, new, and well-pronounced, a churchman's hat in every inch, declared the profession as plainly as does the Quaker's broad brim; his heavy eyebrows, large open eyes, and full mouth and chin expressed the solidity of his order; the broad chest, amply covered with fine cloth, told how well-to-do was its estate; one hand ensconced within his pocket, evinced the practical hold which our mother Church keeps on her temporal possessions; and the other, loose for action, was ready to fight if need be in her defence; and, below these, the decorous breeches, and neat black gaiters showing so admirably that well-turned leg, betokened the stability, the decency, the outward beauty and grace of our church establishment.

"Now, my men," he began, when he had settled himself well in his position; "I want to say a few words to you. Your good
friend, the warden here, and myself, and my lord the bishop, on
whose behalf I wish to speak to you, would all be very sorry,
very sorry indeed, that you should have any just ground of com-
plaint. Any just ground of complaint on your part would be
removed at once by the warden, or by his lordship, or by me on
his behalf, without the necessity of any petition on your part.”
Here the orator stopped for a moment, expecting that some little
murmurs of applause would show that the weakest of the men
were beginning to give way; but no such murmurs came. Bunce,
himself, even sat with closed lips, mute and unsatisfactory. “With-
out the necessity of any petition at all,” he repeated. “I’m told you
have addressed a petition to my lord.” He paused for a reply from
the men, and after a while, Handy plucked up courage, and said,
“Yes, we has.”

“You have addressed a petition to my lord, in which, as I am
informed, you express an opinion that you do not receive from
Hiram’s estate all that is your due.” Here most of the men ex-
pressed their assent. “Now what is it you ask for? What is it you
want that you haven’t got here? What is it — ”

“A hundred a year,” muttered old Moody, with a voice as if it
came out of the ground.

“A hundred a year!” ejaculated the archdeacon militant, defy-
ing the impudence of these claimants with one hand stretched out
and closed, while with the other he tightly grasped, and secured
within his breeches pocket, that symbol of the Church’s wealth
which his own loose half-crowns not unaptly represented. “A
hundred a year! Why, my men, you must be mad! And you talk
about John Hiram’s will! When John Hiram built a hospital for
worn-out old men, worn-out old labouring men, infirm old men
past their work, cripples, blind, bed-ridden, and such like, do you
think he meant to make gentlemen of them? Do you think John
Hiram intended to give a hundred a year to old single men, who
earned perhaps two shillings or half-a-crown a day for themselves
and families in the best of their time? No, my men! I’ll tell you
what John Hiram meant; he meant that twelve poor old worn-out
labourers, men who could no longer support themselves, who had
no friends to support them, who must starve and perish miserably
if not protected by the hand of charity; he meant that twelve such
men as these should come in here in their poverty and wretched-
ness, and find within these walls shelter and food before their
death, and a little leisure to make their peace with God. That was
what John Hiram meant. You have not read John Hiram’s will,
and I doubt whether those wicked men who are advising you
have done so. I have; I know what his will was; and I tell you that
that was his will, and that that was his intention.”

Not a sound came from the eleven bedesmen, as they sat lis-
tening to what, according to the archdeacon, was their intended
estate. They grimly stared upon his burly figure, but did not then
express, by word or sign, the anger and disgust to which such lan-
guage was sure to give rise.

“Now let me ask you,” he continued; “do you think you are
worse off than John Hiram intended to make you? Have you not
shelter, and food, and leisure? Have you not much more? Have you
not every indulgence which you are capable of enjoying? Have
you not twice better food, twice a better bed, ten times more
money in your pocket than you were ever able to earn for your-
selves before you were lucky enough to get into this place? And
now you send a petition to the bishop, asking for a hundred pounds
a year! I tell you what, my friends; you are deluded, and made fools
of by wicked men who are acting for their own ends. You will nev-
er get a hundred pence a year more than what you have now. It is
very possible that you may get less; it is very possible that my lord
the bishop, and your warden, may make changes — ”

“No, no, no,” interrupted Mr Harding, who had been listen-
ing with indescribable misery to the tirade of his son-in-law; “no,
my friends. I want no changes – at least no changes that shall
make you worse off than you now are, as long as you and I live
together.”

“God bless you, Mr Harding,” said Bunce; and “God bless you,
Mr Harding; God bless you, sir: we know you was always our
friend,” was exclaimed by enough of the men to make it appear
that the sentiment was general.

The archdeacon had been interrupted in his speech before he
had quite finished it; but he felt that he could not recommence
with dignity after this little ebullition, and he led the way back in-
to the garden, followed by his father-in-law.
"Well," said he, as soon as he found himself within the cool retreat of the warden's garden; "I think I spoke to them plainly." And he wiped the perspiration from his brow; for making a speech under a broiling midday sun in summer, in a full suit of thick black cloth, is warm work.

"Yes, you were plain enough," replied the warden, in a tone which did not express approbation.

"And that's everything," said the other, who was clearly well satisfied with himself; "that's everything. With those sort of people one must be plain, or one will not be understood. Now, I think they did understand me — I think they knew what I meant."

The warden agreed. He certainly thought they had understood to the full what had been said to them.

"They know pretty well what they have to expect from us; they know how we shall meet any refractory spirit on their part; they know that we are not afraid of them. And now I'll just step into Chadwick's, and tell him what I've done; and then I'll go up to the palace, and answer this petition of theirs.

The warden's mind was very full — full nearly to over-charging itself; and had it done so — had he allowed himself to speak the thoughts which were working within him, he would indeed have astonished the archdeacon by the reprobation he would have expressed as to the proceeding of which he had been so unwilling a witness. But different feelings kept him silent; he was as yet afraid of differing from his son-in-law — he was anxious beyond measure to avoid even a semblance of rupture with any of his order, and was painfully fearful of having to come to an open quarrel with any person on any subject. His life had hitherto been so quiet, so free from strife; his little early troubles had required nothing but passive fortitude; his subsequent prosperity had never forced upon him any active cares — had never brought him into disagreeable contact with anyone. He felt that he would give almost anything — much more than he knew he ought to give — to relieve himself from the storm which he feared was coming. It was so hard that the pleasant waters of his little stream should be disturbed and muddied by rough hands; that his quiet paths should be made a battlefield; that the unobtrusive corner of the world which had been allotted to him, as though by Providence,
should be invaded and desecrated, and all within it made miserable and unsound.

Money he had none to give; the knack of putting guineas' together had never belonged to him; but how willingly, with what a foolish easiness, with what happy alacrity, would he have abandoned the half of his income for all time to come, could he by so doing have quietly dispelled the clouds that were gathering over him — could he have thus compromised the matter between the reformer and the conservative, between his possible son-in-law, Bold, and his positive son-in-law, the archdeacon.

And this compromise would not have been made from any prudential motive of saving what would yet remain, for Mr Harding still felt little doubt but that he should be left for life in quiet possession of the good things he had, if he chose to retain them. No; he would have done so from the sheer love of quiet, and from a horror of being made the subject of public talk. He had very often been moved to pity — to that inward weeping of the heart for others' woes; but none had he ever pitied more than that old lord, whose almost fabulous wealth, drawn from his church preferments, had become the subject of so much opprobrium, of such public scorn; that wretched clerical octogenarian Croesus, whom men would not allow to die in peace — whom all the world united to decry and to abhor.

Was he to suffer such a fate? Was his humble name to be banded in men's mouths, as the gormandizer of the resources of the poor, as of one who had filched from the charity of other ages wealth which had been intended to relieve the old and the infirm? Was he to be gibbeted in the press, to become a byword for oppression, to be named as an example of the greed of the English church? Should it ever be said that he had robbed those old men, whom he so truly and so tenderly loved in his heart of hearts? As he slowly paced, hour after hour, under those noble lime trees, turning these sad thoughts within him, he became all

---

1 A guinea was worth twenty-one shillings, or a little more than £1 sterling.
2 The wealth of Croesus, the last king of Lydia (560-46 BC) was legendary. The reference is to the Earl of Guilford. See earlier note, p. 44, and also Appendix D.
but fixed in his resolve that some great step must be taken to relieve him from the risk of so terrible a fate.

In the meanwhile, the archdeacon, with contented mind and unruffled spirit, went about his business. He said a word or two to Mr Chadwick, and then finding, as he expected, the petition lying in his father's library, he wrote a short answer to the men, in which he told them that they had no evils to redress, but rather great mercies for which to be thankful; and having seen the bishop sign it, he got into his brougham¹ and returned home to Mrs Grantly, and Plumstead Episcopi.

---

¹ A one-horse closed carriage, named after Lord Brougham, who designed it in 1838.
CHAPTER VI

The Warden's Tea Party

After much painful doubting, on one thing only could Mr Harding resolve. He determined that at any rate he would take no offence, and that he would make this question no cause of quarrel either with Bold or with the bedesmen. In furtherance of this resolution, he himself wrote a note to Mr Bold, the same afternoon, inviting him to meet a few friends and hear some music on an evening named in the next week. Had not this little party been promised to Eleanor, in his present state of mind he would probably have avoided such gaiety; but the promise had been given, the invitations were to be written, and when Eleanor consulted her father on the subject, she was not ill pleased to hear him say, “Oh, I was thinking of Bold, so I took it into my head to write to him myself; but you must write to his sister.”

Mary Bold was older than her brother, and, at the time of our story, was just over thirty. She was not an unattractive young woman, though by no means beautiful. Her great merit was the kindliness of her disposition. She was not very clever, nor very animated, nor had she apparently the energy of her brother; but she was guided by a high principle of right and wrong; her temper was sweet, and her faults were fewer in number than her virtues. Those who casually met Mary Bold thought little of her; but those who knew her well loved her well, and the longer they knew her the more they loved her. Among those who were fondest of her was Eleanor Harding; and though Eleanor had never openly talked to her of her brother, each understood the other’s feelings about him. The brother and sister were sitting together when the two notes were brought in.

“How odd,” said Mary, “that they should send two notes. Well, if Mr Harding becomes fashionable, the world is going to change.”

Her brother understood immediately the nature and intention of the peace-offering; but it was not so easy for him to behave well in the matter, as it was for Mr Harding. It is much less difficult for the sufferer to be generous than for the oppressor. John Bold felt
that he could not go to the warden's party. He never loved Eleanor better than he did now; he had never so strongly felt how anxious he was to make her his wife as now, when so many obstacles to his doing so appeared in view. Yet here was her father himself, as it were, clearing away those very obstacles, and still he felt that he could not go to the house any more as an open friend.

As he sat thinking of these things with the note in his hand, his sister was waiting for his decision.

"Well," said she, "I suppose we must write separate answers, and both say we shall be very happy."

"You'll go, of course, Mary," said he; to which she readily assented. "I cannot," he continued, looking serious and gloomy. "I wish I could, with all my heart."

"And why not, John?" said she. She had as yet heard nothing of the new-found abuse which her brother was about to reform — at least nothing which connected it with her brother's name.

He sat thinking for a while till he determined that it would be best to tell her at once what it was that he was about. It must be done sooner or later.

"I fear I cannot go to Mr Harding's house any more as a friend, just at present."

"Oh, John! Why not? Ah; you've quarrelled with Eleanor!"

"No, indeed," said he; "I've no quarrel with her as yet."

"What is it, John?" said she, looking at him with an anxious, loving face, for she knew well how much of his heart was there in that house which he said he could no longer enter.

"Why," said he at last, "I've taken up the case of these twelve old men of Hiram's Hospital, and of course that brings me into contact with Mr Harding. I may have to oppose him, interfere with him — perhaps injure him."

Mary looked at him steadily for some time before she committed herself to reply, and then merely asked him what he meant to do for the old men.

"Why, it's a long story, and I don't know that I can make you understand it. John Hiram made a will, and left his property in charity for certain poor old men, and the proceeds, instead of going to the benefit of these men, goes chiefly into the pocket of the warden, and the bishop's steward."
And you mean to take away from Mr Harding his share of it?"

"I don't know what I mean yet. I mean to inquire about it. I mean to see who is entitled to this property. I mean to see, if I can, that justice be done to the poor of the city of Barchester generally, who are, in fact, the legatees under the will.¹ I mean, in short, to put the matter right, if I can."

"And why are you to do this, John?"

"You might ask the same question of anybody else," said he; "and according to that, the duty of righting these poor men would belong to nobody. If we are to act on that principle, the weak are never to be protected, injustice is never to be opposed, and no one is to struggle for the poor!" And Bold began to comfort himself in the warmth of his own virtue.

"But is there no one to do this but you, who have known Mr Harding so long? Surely, John, as a friend, as a young friend, so much younger than Mr Harding — "

"That's woman's logic, all over, Mary. What has age to do with it? Another man might plead that he was too old; and as to his friendship, if the thing itself be right, private motives should never be allowed to interfere. Because I esteem Mr Harding, is that a reason that I should neglect a duty which I owe to these old men? Or should I give up a work which my conscience tells me is a good one, because I regret the loss of his society?"

"And Eleanor, John?" said the sister, looking timidly into her brother's face.

"Eleanor, that is, Miss Harding, if she thinks fit — that is, if her father — or rather, if she — or, indeed, he — if they find it necessary — . But there is no necessity now to talk about Eleanor Harding. This I will say, that if she has the kind of spirit for which I give her credit, she will not condemn me for doing what I think to be a duty." And Bold consoled himself with the consolation of a Roman.²

Mary sat silent for a while, till at last her brother reminded her that the notes must be answered, and she got up, and placed her desk before her, took out her pen and paper, wrote on it slowly —

¹ Recipients of the legacy.
² Putting public considerations before private ones.
Pakenham Villas, Tuesday morning

“My Dear Eleanor,

I — ”

and then stopped, and looked at her brother.

“Well, Mary, why don’t you write it?”

“Oh, John,” said she, “dear John, pray think better of this.”

“Think better of what?” said he.

“Of this about the hospital – of all this about Mr Harding – of what you say about those old men. Nothing can call upon you – no duty can require you to set yourself against your oldest, your best friend. Oh, John, think of Eleanor. You’ll break her heart and your own.”

“Nonsense, Mary; Miss Harding’s heart is as safe as yours.”

“Pray, pray, for my sake, John, give it up. You know how dearly you love her.” And she came and knelt before him on the rug.

“Pray give it up. You are going to make yourself, and her, and her father miserable. You are going to make us all miserable. And for what? For a dream of justice. You will never make those twelve men happier than they now are.”

“You don’t understand it, my dear girl,” said he, smoothing her hair with his hand.

“I do understand it, John. I understand that this is a chimera – a dream that you have got. I know well that no duty can require you to do this mad – this suicidal thing. I know you love Eleanor Harding with all your heart, and I tell you now that she loves you as well. If there was a plain, a positive duty before you, I would be the last to bid you neglect it for any woman’s love; but this – oh, think again, before you do anything to make it necessary that you and Mr Harding should be at variance.” He did not answer, as she knelt there, leaning on his knees, but by his face she thought that he was inclined to yield. “At any rate let me say that you will go to this party. At any rate do not break with them while your mind is in doubt.” And she got up, hoping to conclude her note in the way she desired.

“My mind is not in doubt,” at last he said, rising. “I could never respect myself again, were I to give way now, because Eleanor
Harding is beautiful. I do love her. I would give a hand to hear her tell me what you have said, speaking on her behalf. But I cannot for her sake go back from the task which I have commenced. I hope she may hereafter acknowledge and respect my motives, but I cannot now go as a guest to her father’s house.” And the Barchester Brutus' went out to fortify his own resolution by meditations on his own virtue.

Poor Mary Bold sat down, and sadly finished her note, saying that she would herself attend the party, but that her brother was unavoidably prevented from doing so. I fear that she did not admire as she should have done the self-devotion of his singular virtue.

The party went off as such parties do. There were fat old ladies, in fine silk dresses, and slim young ladies, in gauzy muslin frocks; old gentlemen stood up with their backs to the empty fireplace, looking by no means so comfortable as they would have done in their own armchairs at home; and young gentlemen, rather stiff about the neck, clustered near the door, not as yet sufficiently in courage to attack the muslin frocks, who awaited the battle, drawn up in semicircular array. The warden endeavoured to induce a charge, but failed signally, not having the tact of a general; his daughter did what she could to comfort the forces under her command, who took in refreshing rations of cake and tea, and patiently looked for the coming engagement. But she herself, Eleanor, had no spirit for the work; the only enemy whose lance she cared to encounter was not there, and she and others were somewhat dull.

Loud above all voices was heard the clear sonorous tones of the archdeacon as he dilated to brother parsons of the danger of the Church, of the fearful rumours of mad reforms even at Oxford, and of the damnable heresies of Dr Whiston.

Soon, however, sweeter sounds began timidly to make themselves audible. Little movements were made in a quarter notable

1 Lucius Junius Brutus, first consul of Rome and a strict upholder of justice, condemned his two sons to death for conspiracy against the state.
2 Lord John Russell’s Royal Commission, established to investigate the strong clerical influence at Oxford University, recommended reforms in its report of 1852.
for round stools and music stands. Wax candles were arranged in sconces, big books were brought from hidden recesses, and the work of the evening commenced.

How often were those pegs twisted and retwisted before our friend found that he had twisted them enough; how many discordant scrapes gave promise of the coming harmony! How much the muslin fluttered and crumpled before Eleanor and another nymph were duly seated at the piano; how closely did that tall Apollo pack himself against the wall, with his flute, long as himself, extending high over the heads of his pretty neighbours; into how small a corner crept that round and florid little minor canon, and there with skill amazing found room to tune his accustomed fiddle!

And now the crash begins. Away they go in full flow of harmony together—up hill and down dale—now louder and louder, then lower and lower; now loud, as though stirring the battle; then low, as though mourning the slain. In all, through all, and above all, is heard the violoncello. Ah, not for nothing were those pegs so twisted and retwisted. Listen, listen! Now alone that saddest of instruments tells its touching tale. Silent, and in awe, stand fiddle, flute, and piano, to hear the sorrows of their wailing brother. 'Tis but for a moment. Before the melancholy of those low notes has been fully realised, again comes the full force of all the band. Down go the pedals. Away rush twenty fingers scouring over the bass notes with all the impetus of passion. Apollo blows till his stiff neckcloth is no better than a rope, and the minor canon works with both arms till he falls into a syncope of exhaustion against the wall.

How comes it that now, when all should be silent, when courtesy, if not taste, should make men listen—how is it at this moment the black-coated corps leave their retreat and begin skirmishing? One by one they creep forth, and fire off little guns timidly, and without precision. Ah, my men, efforts such as these will take no cities, even though the enemy should be never so open to assault. At length a more deadly artillery is brought to bear; slowly, but with effect, the advance is made; the muslin ranks

---

1 In Greek mythology the god associated with light, music and male beauty.
are broken, and fall into confusion; the formidable array of chairs
gives way; the battle is no longer between opposing regiments, but
hand to hand, and foot to foot with single combatants, as in the
glorious days of old, when fighting was really noble. In corners,
and under the shadow of curtains, behind sofas and half hidden by
doors, in retiring windows, and sheltered by hanging tapestry, are
bites given and returned, fatal, incurable, dealing death.

Apart from this another combat arises, more sober and more
serious. The archdeacon is engaged against two prebendaries, a
pursy full-blown rector assisting him, in all the perils and all the
enjoyments of short whist. With solemn energy do they watch
the shuffled pack, and, all-expectant, eye the coming trump. With
what anxious nicety do they arrange their cards, jealous of each
other’s eyes! Why is that lean doctor so slow — cadaverous man
with hollow jaw and sunken eye, ill be seeming the richness of his
mother church! Ah, why so slow, thou meagre doctor? See how
the archdeacon, speechless in his agony, deposits on the board his
cards, and looks to heaven or to the ceiling for support. Hark, how
he sighs, as with thumbs in his waistcoat pocket he seems to sig-
nify that the end of such torment is not yet even nigh at hand!
Vain is the hope, if hope there be, to disturb that meagre doctor.
With care precise he places every card, weighs well the value of
each mighty ace, each guarded king, and comfort-giving queen;
speculates on knave and ten, counts all his suits, and sets his price
upon the whole. At length a card is led, and quick three others fall
upon the board. The little doctor leads again, while with lustrous
eye his partner absorbs the trick. Now thrice has this been done —
 thrice has constant fortune favoured the brace of prebendaries, ere
the archdeacon rouses himself to the battle. But at the fourth as-
sault he pins to the earth a prostrate king, laying low his crown
and sceptre, bushy beard, and lowering brow, with a poor deuce.

“As David did Goliath,” says the archdeacon, pushing over the
four cards to his partner. And then a trump is led, then another

---

1 The popular English form of Whist, in which the score is five points
with honours counting. Trollope’s mock-heroic treatment of both the
game and the party echo Alexander Pope’s *The Rape of the Lock* (1714).
See Introduction.
trump; then a king — and then an ace — and then a long ten, which brings down from the meagre doctor his only remaining tower of strength — his cherished queen of trumps.

"What, no second club?" says the archdeacon to his partner.

"Only one club," mutters from his inmost stomach the pursy rector, who sits there red-faced, silent, impervious, careful, a safe but not a brilliant ally.

But the archdeacon cares not for many clubs, or for none. He dashes out his remaining cards with a speed most annoying to his antagonists, pushes over to them some four cards as their allotted portion, shoves the remainder across the table to the red-faced rector; calls out "two by cards and two by honours, and the odd trick last time," marks a treble under the candlestick, and has dealt round the second pack before the meagre doctor has calculated his losses.

And so went off the warden’s party, and men and women arranging shawls and shoes declared how pleasant it had been; and Mrs Goodenough, the red-faced rector’s wife, pressing the warden’s hand, declared she had never enjoyed herself better — which showed how little pleasure she allowed herself in this world, as she had sat the whole evening through in the same chair without occupation, not speaking, and unspoken to. And Matilda Johnson, when she allowed young Dickson of the bank to fasten her cloak round her neck, thought that two hundred pounds a year and a little cottage would really do for happiness; besides, he was sure to be manager some day. And Apollo, folding his flute into his pocket, felt that he had acquitted himself with honour; and the archdeacon pleasantly jingled his gains; but the meagre doctor went off without much audible speech, muttering ever and anon as he went, "three and thirty points!" "three and thirty points!"

And so they all were gone, and Mr Harding was left alone with his daughter.

What had passed between Eleanor Harding and Mary Bold need not be told. It is indeed a matter of thankfulness that neither the

---

1 The archdeacon and his partner gain a treble since their opponents have failed to score.
historian nor the novelist hears all that is said by their heroes or heroines, or how would three volumes or twenty suffice! In the present case so little of this sort have I overheard, that I live in hopes of finishing my work within 300 pages, and of completing that pleasant task—a novel in one volume; but something had passed between them, and as the warden blew out the wax candles, and put his instrument into its case, his daughter stood sad and thoughtful by the empty fireplace, determined to speak to her father, but irresolute as to what she would say.

“Well, Eleanor,” said he; “are you for bed?”

“Yes,” said she, moving, “I suppose so; but papa—Mr Bold was not here tonight; do you know why not?”

“He was asked; I wrote to him myself,” said the warden.

“But do you know why he did not come, papa?”

“Well, Eleanor, I could guess; but it’s no use guessing at such things, my dear. What makes you look so earnest about it?”

“Oh papa, do tell me,” she exclaimed, throwing her arms round him, and looking into his face; “what is it he is going to do? What is it all about? Is there any—any—any—” she didn’t well know what word to use—“any danger?”

“Danger, my dear, what sort of danger?”

“Danger to you, danger of trouble, and of loss, and of—. Oh papa, why haven’t you told me of all this before?”

Mr Harding was not the man to judge harshly of anyone, much less of the daughter whom he now loved better than any living creature; but still he did judge her wrongly at this moment. He knew that she loved John Bold; he fully sympathised in her affection; day after day he thought more of the matter, and, with the tender care of a loving father, tried to arrange in his own mind how matters might be so managed that his daughter’s heart should not be made the sacrifice to the dispute which was likely to exist between him and Bold. Now, when she spoke to him for the first time on the subject, it was natural that he should think more of her than of himself, and that he should imagine that her own cares, and not his, were troubling her.

1 The staple of the circulating libraries during the Victorian period was the three-volume novel.
He stood silent before her awhile, as she gazed up into his face, and then kissing her forehead he placed her on the sofa.

"Tell me, Nelly," he said (he only called her Nelly in his kindlest, softest, sweetest moods; and yet all his moods were kind and sweet), "tell me, Nelly, do you like Mr Bold—much?"

She was quite taken aback by the question. I will not say that she had forgotten herself, and her own love in thinking about John Bold, and while conversing with Mary. She certainly had not done so. She had been sick at heart to think that a man of whom she could not but own to herself that she loved him, of whose regard she had been so proud, that such a man should turn against her father to ruin him. She had felt her vanity hurt, that his affection for her had not kept him from such a course. Had he really cared for her, he would not have risked her love by such an outrage. But her main fear had been for her father, and when she spoke of danger, it was of danger to him and not to herself.

She was taken aback by the question altogether: "Do I like him, papa?"

"Yes, Nelly, do you like him? Why shouldn't you like him? But that's a poor word. Do you love him?" She sat still in his arms without answering him. She certainly had not prepared herself for an avowal of affection, intending, as she had done, to abuse John Bold herself, and to hear her father do so also. "Come, my love," said he, "let us make a clean breast of it. Do you tell me what concerns yourself, and I will tell you what concerns me and the hospital."

And then, without waiting for an answer, he described to her, as he best could, the accusation that was made about Hiram's will; the claims which the old men put forward; what he considered the strength and what the weakness of his own position; the course which Bold had taken, and that which he presumed he was about to take; and then by degrees, without further question, he presumed on the fact of Eleanor's love, and spoke of that love as a feeling which he could in no way disapprove. He apologised for Bold, excused what he was doing; nay, praised him for his energy and intentions; made much of his good qualities, and harped on none of his foibles; then, reminding his daughter how late it was, and comforting her with much assurance which he hardly felt.
himself, he sent her to her room, with flowing eyes and a full heart.

When Mr Harding met his daughter at breakfast the next morning, there was no further discussion on the matter, nor was the subject mentioned between them for some days. Soon after the party Mary Bold called at the hospital, but there were various persons in the drawing-room at the time, and she therefore said nothing about her brother. On the day following, John Bold met Miss Harding in one of the quiet sombre shaded walks of the close. He was most anxious to see her, but unwilling to call at the warden’s house, and had in truth waylaid her in her private haunts.

“My sister tells me,” said he, abruptly hurrying on with his premeditated speech, “my sister tells me that you had a delightful party the other evening. I was so sorry I could not be there.”

“We were all sorry,” said Eleanor, with dignified composure.

“I believe, Miss Harding, you understood why, at this moment — ” And Bold hesitated, muttered, stopped, commenced his explanation again, and again broke down. Eleanor would not help him in the least. “I think my sister explained to you, Miss Harding?”

“Pray don’t apologise, Mr Bold; my father will, I am sure, always be glad to see you, if you like to come to the house now as formerly; nothing has occurred to alter his feelings. Of your own views you are, of course, the best judge.”

“Your father is all that is kind and generous; he always was so; but you, Miss Harding, yourself — I hope you will not judge me harshly, because — ”

“Mr Bold,” said she, “you may be sure of one thing; I shall always judge my father to be right, and those who oppose him I shall judge to be wrong. If those who do not know him oppose him, I shall have charity enough to believe that they are wrong, through error of judgment; but should I see him attacked by those who ought to know him, and to love him, and revere him, of such I shall be constrained to form a different opinion.” And then curtseying low she sailed on, leaving her lover in anything but a happy state of mind.
CHAPTER VII

The Jupiter

Though Eleanor Harding rode off from John Bold on a high horse, it must not be supposed that her heart was so elate as her demeanour. In the first place, she had a natural repugnance to losing her lover; and in the next, she was not quite so sure that she was so certainly in the right as she pretended to be. Her father had told her, and that now repeatedly, that Bold was doing nothing unjust or ungenerous; and why then should she rebuke him, and throw him off, when she felt herself so ill able to bear his loss? But such is human nature, and young-lady-nature especially. As she walked off from him beneath the shady elms of the close, her look, her tone, every motion and gesture of her body, belied her heart; she would have given the world to have taken him by the hand, to have reasoned with him, persuaded him, cajoled him, coaxed him out of his project; to have overcome him with all her female artillery, and to have redeemed her father at the cost of herself; but pride would not let her do this, and she left him without a look of love or a word of kindness.

Had Bold been judging of another lover and of another lady, he might have understood all this as well as we do; but in matters of love men do not see clearly in their own affairs. They say that faint heart never won fair lady. It is amazing to me how fair ladies are won, so faint are often men's hearts! Were it not for the kindness of their nature, that seeing the weakness of our courage they will occasionally descend from their impregnable fortresses, and themselves aid us in effecting their own defeat, too often would they escape unconquered if not unscathed, and free of body if not of heart.

Poor Bold crept off quite crestfallen. He felt that as regarded Eleanor Harding his fate was sealed, unless he could consent to give up a task to which he had pledged himself, and which indeed it would not be easy for him to give up. Lawyers were engaged, and the question had to a certain extent been taken up by the public. Besides, how could a high-spirited girl like Eleanor Harding really learn to love a man for neglecting a duty which he had
assumed! Could she allow her affection to be purchased at the cost of his own self-respect?

As regarded the issue of his attempt at reformation in the hospital, Bold had no reason hitherto to be discontented with his success. All Barchester was by the ears about it. The bishop, the archdeacon, the warden, the steward, and several other clerical allies, had daily meetings, discussing their tactics, and preparing for the great attack. Sir Abraham Haphazard had been consulted, but his opinion was not yet received. Copies of Hiram’s will, copies of warden’s journals, copies of leases, copies of accounts, copies of everything that could be copied, and of some that could not, had been sent to him; and the case was assuming most creditable dimensions. But above all, it had been mentioned in the daily *Jupiter*.¹ That all-powerful organ of the press in one of its leading thunderbolts launched at St Cross, had thus remarked:

Another case, of smaller dimensions indeed, but of similar import, is now likely to come under public notice. We are informed that the warden or master of an old almshouse attached to Barchester Cathedral is in receipt of twenty-five times the annual income appointed for him by the will of the founder, while the sum yearly expended on the absolute purposes of the charity has always remained fixed. In other words, the legatees under the founder’s will have received no advantage from the increase in the value of the property during the last four centuries, such increase having been absorbed by the so-called warden. It is impossible to conceive a case of greater injustice. It is no answer to say that some six or nine or twelve old men receive as much of the goods of this world as such old men require. On what foundation, moral or divine, traditional or legal, is grounded the warden’s claim to the large income he receives for doing nothing? The contentment of these almsmen, if content

¹ Trollope’s reference is to *The Times*, known familiarly to the Victorians as “The Thunderer” (based on the classical god, Jupiter) because of its authoritative and influential leading articles. For contemporary views on *The Times*, see Appendix 1.
they be, can give him no title to this wealth! Does he ever ask himself, when he stretches wide his clerical palm to receive the pay of some dozen of the working clergy, for what service he is so remunerated? Does his conscience ever entertain the question of his right to such subsidies? Or is it possible that the subject never so presents itself to his mind; that he has received for many years, and intends, should God spare him, to receive for years to come, these fruits of the industrious piety of past ages, indifferent as to any right on his own part, or of any injustice to others! We must express an opinion that nowhere but in the Church of England, and only there among its priests, could such a state of moral indifference be found.

I must for the present leave my readers to imagine the state of Mr Harding's mind after reading the above article. They say that eighty thousand copies of the *Jupiter* are daily sold, and that each copy is read by five persons at the least. Four hundred thousand readers then would hear this accusation against him; four hundred thousand hearts would swell with indignation at the griping injustice, the bare-faced robbery of the warden of Barchester Hospital! And how was he to answer this? How was he to open his inmost heart to this multitude, to these thousands, the educated, the polished, the picked men of his own country; how show them that he was no robber, no avaricious lazy priest scrambling for gold, but a retiring humble-spirited man, who had innocently taken what had innocently been offered to him?

"Write to the *Jupiter*," suggested the bishop.

"Yes," said the archdeacon, more worldly wise than his father; "yes, and be smothered with ridicule; tossed over and over again with scorn; shaken this way and that, as a rat in the mouth of a practised terrier. You will leave out some word or letter in your answer, and the ignorance of the cathedral clergy will be harped upon; you will make some small mistake, which will be a falsehood, or some admission, which will be self-condemnation; you will find yourself to have been vulgar, ill-tempered, irreverend, and illiterate, and the chances are ten to one, but that being a clergyman you will have been guilty of blasphemy! A man may have the
best of causes, the best of talents, and the best of tempers; he may
write as well as Addison,¹ or as strongly as Junius;² but even with
all this he cannot successfully answer, when attacked by the Jupiter.
In such matters it is omnipotent. What the Czar is in Russia, or
the mob in America, that the Jupiter is in England. Answer such an
article! No, warden; whatever you do, don’t do that. We were to
look for this sort of thing, you know; but we need not draw down
on our heads more of it than is necessary.”

The article in the Jupiter, while it so greatly harrassed our poor
warden, was an immense triumph to some of the opposite party.
Sorry as Bold was to see Mr Harding attacked so personally, it still
gave him a feeling of elation to find his cause taken up by so pow-
erful an advocate. And as to Finney, the attorney, he was beside
himself. What! to be engaged in the same cause and on the same
side with the Jupiter, to have the views he had recommended sec-
onded, and furthered, and battled for by the Jupiter! Perhaps to
have his own name mentioned as that of the learned gentleman
whose efforts had been so successful on behalf of the poor of
Barchester! He might be examined before committees of the
House of Commons, with heaven knows how much a day for his
personal expenses – he might be engaged for years on such a suit!
There was no end to the glorious golden dreams which this leader
in the Jupiter produced in the soaring mind of Finney.

And the old bedesmen, they also heard of this article, and had a
glimmering, indistinct idea of the marvellous advocate which had
now taken up their cause. Abel Handy limped hither and thither
through the rooms, repeating all that he understood to have been
printed, with some additions of his own which he thought should
have been added. He told them how the Jupiter had declared that
their warden was no better than a robber, and that what the Jupiter
said was acknowledged by the world to be true. How the Jupiter
had affirmed that each one of them – “each one of us, Jonathan
Crumple, think of that!” – had a clear right to a hundred a year;

¹ Joseph Addison (1672–1719), a noted essayist. His essays in the Spectator
(1711–12) were regarded as models of English prose.
² The pseudonymous author of a series of fierce letters in newspapers,
attacking George III and his ministers.
and that if the *Jupiter* had said so, it was better than a decision of
the Lord Chancellor.¹ And then he carried about the paper, sup-
plied by Mr Finney, which, though none of them could read it,
still afforded in its very touch and aspect positive corroboration of
what was told them; and Jonathan Crumple pondered deeply over
his returning wealth; and Job Skulpit saw how right he had been
in signing the petition, and said so many scores of times; and
Spriggs leered fearfully with his one eye; and Moody, as he more
nearly approached the coming golden age, hated more deeply
than ever those who still kept possession of what he so coveted.
Even Billy Gazy and poor bed-ridden Bell became active and un-
easy. But the great Bunce stood apart with lowering brow, with
deep grief seated in his heart, for he perceived that evil days were
coming.

It had been decided, the archdeacon advising, that no remon-
strance, explanation, or defence should be addressed from the
Barchester conclave to the editor of the *Jupiter*; but hitherto that
was the only decision to which they had come.

Sir Abraham Haphazard was deeply engaged in preparing a bill
for the mortification of papists, to be called the “Convent Custody
Bill,”² the purport of which was to enable any Protestant clergy-
man over fifty years of age to search any nun whom he suspected
of being in possession of treasonable papers, or jesuitical symbols;
and as there were to be a hundred and thirty-seven clauses in the
bill, each clause containing a separate thorn for the side of the pa-
pist, and as it was known the bill would be fought inch by inch,
by fifty maddened Irishmen, the due construction and adequate
dovetailing of it did consume much of Sir Abraham’s time. The bill
had all its desired effect. Of course it never passed into law; but it
so completely divided the ranks of the Irish members, who had
bound themselves together to force on the ministry a bill for

¹ Head of the judiciary and a member of the government, who presides in
the House of Lords.

² A satirical allusion to the “Recovery of Personal Liberty in Certain Cases”
Bill introduced in 1853, which was intended to provide for the release of
women thought to be kept against their will in Roman Catholic con-
vents. Although it never became law, it succeeded in dividing the Protes-
tant and Catholic members of the House of Commons.
compelling all men to drink Irish whisky, and all women to wear Irish poplins, that for the remainder of the session the Great Poplin and Whisky League\textsuperscript{1} was utterly harmless.

Thus it happened that Sir Abraham's opinion was not at once forthcoming, and the uncertainty, the expectation, and suffering of the folk of Barchester was maintained at a high pitch.

\textsuperscript{1} On the day of the second reading of the "Recovery of Personal Liberty in Certain Cases" Bill, debate on the controversial Excise Duty on Spirits Bill was resumed.
CHAPTER VIII

Plumstead Episcopi

The reader must now be requested to visit the rectory of Plumstead Episcopi; and as it is as yet still early morning, to ascend again with us into the bedroom of the archdeacon. The mistress of the mansion was at her toilet; on which we will not dwell with profane eyes, but proceed into a small inner room, where the doctor dressed and kept his boots and sermons; and here we will take our stand, premising that the door of the room was so open as to admit of a conversation between our reverend Adam and his valued Eve.

"It's all your own fault, archdeacon," said the latter. "I told you from the beginning how it would end, and papa has no one to thank but you."

"Good gracious, my dear," said the doctor, appearing at the door of his dressing-room with his face and head enveloped in the rough towel which he was violently using; "how can you say so? I am doing my very best."

"I wish you had never done so much," said the lady, interrupting him. "If you'd just have let John Bold come and go there, as he and papa liked, he and Eleanor would have been married by this time, and we should not have heard one word about all this affair."

"But, my dear — "

"Oh, it's all very well, archdeacon; and of course you're right; I don't for a moment think you'll ever admit that you could be wrong; but the fact is, you've brought this young man down upon papa by huffing him as you have done."

"But, my love — "

"And all because you didn't like John Bold for a brother-in-law. How is she ever to do better? Papa hasn't got a shilling; and though Eleanor is well enough, she has not at all a taking style of beauty. I'm sure I don't know how she's to do better than marry John Bold; or as well indeed," added the anxious sister, giving the last twist to her last shoe-string.

---

1 Bullying.
Dr Grantly felt keenly the injustice of this attack; but what could he say? He certainly had huffed John Bold; he certainly had objected to him as a brother-in-law, and a very few months ago the very idea had excited his wrath. But now matters were changed; John Bold had shown his power, and, though he was as odious as ever to the archdeacon, power is always respected, and the reverend dignitary began to think that such an alliance might not have been imprudent. Nevertheless, his motto was still “no surrender;” he would still fight it out; he believed confidently in Oxford, in the bench of bishops, in Sir Abraham Haphazard, and in himself; and it was only when alone with his wife that doubts of defeat ever beset him. He once more tried to communicate this confidence to Mrs Grantly, and for the twentieth time began to tell her of Sir Abraham.

“Oh, Sir Abraham!” said she, collecting all her house keys into her basket before she descended; “Sir Abraham won’t get Eleanor a husband; Sir Abraham won’t get papa another income when he has been Worreted out of the hospital. Mark what I tell you, archdeacon. While you and Sir Abraham are fighting, papa will lose his preferment; and what will you do then with him and Eleanor on your hands? besides, who’s to pay Sir Abraham? I suppose he won’t take the case up for nothing?” And so the lady descended to family worship among her children and servants, the pattern of a good and prudent wife.

Dr Grantly was blessed with a happy, thriving family. There were, first, three boys, now at home from school for the holidays. They were called, respectively, Charles James, Henry, and Samuel. The two younger — there were five in all — were girls; the elder, Florinda, bore the name of the Archbishop of York’s wife, whose godchild she was; and the younger had been christened Grizzel, after a sister of the Archbishop of Canterbury. The boys were all

1 Worried.
2 Each son bears the name of a contemporary bishop in Trollope’s satirical allusion. Charles James Blomfield (1786-1857), Bishop of London, was politically astute and somewhat aloof; Henry Phillpotts (1778-1869), Bishop of Exeter, was a pugnacious and overbearing opponent of reform; and Samuel Wilberforce (1805-73), the urbane Bishop of Oxford, was another conservative High Churchman.
clever, and gave good promise of being well able to meet the cares
and trials of the world; and yet they were not alike in their dispo-
sitions, and each had his individual character, and each his separate
admiringers among the doctor's friends.

Charles James was an exact and careful boy; he never committed
himself; he well knew how much was expected from the eldest
son of the Archdeacon of Barchester, and was therefore mindful
not to mix too freely with other boys. He had not the great tal-
ents of his younger brothers, but he exceeded them in judgment
and propriety of demeanour; his fault, if he had one, was an over-
attention to words instead of things; there was a thought too
much finesse about him, and, as even his father sometimes told
him, he was too fond of a compromise.

The second was the archdeacon's favourite son, and Henry
was indeed a brilliant boy. The versatility of his genius was sur-
prising, and the visitors at Plumstead Episcopi were often amazed
at the marvellous manner in which he would, when called on,
adapt his capacity to apparently most un congenial pursuits. He
appeared once before a large circle as Luther the reformer, and
delighted them with the perfect manner in which he assumed the
character; and within three days he again astonished them by
acting the part of a Capuchin friar\(^1\) to the very life. For this last
exploit his father gave him a golden guinea, and his brothers said
the reward had been promised beforehand in the event of the
performance being successful. He was also sent on a tour into
Devonshire; a treat which the lad was most anxious of enjoying.
His father's friends there, however, did not appreciate his talents,
and sad accounts were sent home of the perversity of his nature.
He was a most courageous lad, game to the backbone.

It was soon known, both at home, where he lived, and within
some miles of Barchester Cathedral, and also at Westminster,\(^2\) where
he was at school, that young Henry could box well and would
never own himself beat; other boys would fight while they had a

1 The allusion is to Henry Phillpotts's love of controversial debate. Trollope
suggests that he could argue with equal facility either as a Protestant re-
former or as a Catholic friar.

2 Westminster School is a public (privately endowed) school for boys near
Westminster Abbey in London.
leg to stand on, but he would fight with no leg at all. Those back-
ing him would sometimes think him crushed by the weight of
blows and faint with loss of blood, and his friends would endeav-
our to withdraw him from the contest; but no, Henry never gave
in, was never weary of the battle. The ring was the only element
in which he seemed to enjoy himself; and while other boys were
happy in the number of their friends, he rejoiced most in the mul-
titude of his foes.

His relations could not but admire his pluck, but they some-
times were forced to regret that he was inclined to be a bully; and
those not so partial to him as his father was, observed with pain
that, though he could fawn to the masters and the archdeacon’s
friends, he was imperious and masterful to the servants and the
poor.

But perhaps Samuel was the general favourite; and dear little
Soapy,¹ as he was familiarly called, was as engaging a child as ever
fond mother petted. He was soft and gentle in his manners, and
attractive in his speech; the tone of his voice was melody, and
every action was a grace; unlike his brothers, he was courteous to
all, he was affable to the lowly, and meek even to the very scullery
maid.² He was a boy of great promise, minding his books and de-
lighting the hearts of his masters. His brothers, however, were not
particularly fond of him; they would complain to their mother
that Soapy’s civility all meant something; they thought that his
voice was too often listened to at Plumstead Episcopi, and evi-
dently feared that, as he grew up, he would have more weight in
the house than either of them. There was, therefore, a sort of
agreement among them to put young Soapy down. This, however,
was not so easy to be done; Samuel, though young, was sharp;
he could not assume the stiff decorum of Charles James, nor
could he fight like Henry; but he was a perfect master of his own
weapons, and contrived, in the teeth of both of them, to hold the
place which he had assumed. Henry declared that he was a false,
cunning creature; and Charles James, though he always spoke of

¹ Samuel Wilberforce’s nickname was “Soapy Sam,” because of his com-
bination of evasiveness and personal charm.
² The most menial servant, who washed the dishes in the back kitchen.
him as his dear brother Samuel, was not slow to say a word against
him when opportunity offered. To speak the truth, Samuel was a
cunning boy, and those even who loved him best could not but
own that for one so young, he was too adroit in choosing his
words, and too skilled in modulating his voice.

The two little girls Florinda and Grizzel were nice little girls
enough, but they did not possess the sterling qualities of their
brothers; their voices were not often heard at Plumstead Episcopi;
they were bashful and timid by nature, slow to speak before com-
pany even when asked to do so; and though they looked very nice
in their clean white muslin frocks and pink sashes, they were but
little noticed by the archdeacon's visitors.

Whatever of submissive humility may have appeared in the
gait and visage of the archdeacon during his colloquy with his
wife in the sanctum of their dressing-rooms, was dispelled as he
entered his breakfast-parlour with erect head and powerful step. In
the presence of a third person he assumed the lord and master; and
that wise and talented lady too well knew the man to whom her
lot for life was bound, to stretch her authority beyond the point at
which it would be borne. Strangers at Plumstead Episcopi, when
they saw the imperious brow with which he commanded silence
from the large circle of visitors, children, and servants who came
together in the morning to hear him read the word of God, and
watched how meekly that wife seated herself behind her basket of
keys with a little girl on each side, as she caught that commanding
glance; strangers, I say, seeing this, could little guess that some
fifteen minutes since she had stoutly held her ground against him,
hardly allowing him to open his mouth in his own defence. But
such is the tact and talent of women!

And now let us observe the well-furnished breakfast-parlour at
Plumstead Episcopi, and the comfortable air of all the belongings
of the rectory. Comfortable they certainly were, but neither gor-
geous nor even grand; indeed, considering the money that had
been spent there, the eye and taste might have been better served;
there was an air of heaviness about the rooms which might have
been avoided without any sacrifice to propriety; colours might
have been better chosen and lights more perfectly diffused; but
perhaps in doing so the thorough clerical aspect of the whole
might have been somewhat marred. At any rate, it was not without ample consideration that those thick, dark, costly carpets were put down; those embossed but sombre papers hung up; those heavy curtains draped so as to half-exclude the light of the sun. Nor were these old-fashioned chairs, bought at a price far exceeding that now given for more modern goods, without a purpose. The breakfast-service on the table was equally costly and equally plain. The apparent object had been to spend money without obtaining brilliancy or splendour. The urn was of thick and solid silver, as were also the tea-pot, coffee-pot, cream-ewer, and sugar-bowl; the cups were old, dim dragon china1 worth about a pound a piece, but very despicable in the eyes of the uninitiated. The silver forks were so heavy as to be disagreeable to the hand, and the bread-basket was of a weight really formidable to any but robust persons. The tea consumed was the very best, the coffee the very blackest, the cream the very thickest; there was dry toast and buttered toast, muffins and crumpets; hot bread and cold bread, white bread and brown bread, home-made bread and bakers' bread, wheaten bread and oaten bread; and if there be other breads than these they were there; there were eggs in napkins, and crispy bits of bacon under silver covers; and there were little fishes in a little box, and devilled kidneys frizzling on a hot-water dish — which, by-the-by, were placed closely contiguous to the plate of the worthy archdeacon himself. Over and above this, on a snow-white napkin, spread upon the sideboard, was a huge ham and a huge sirloin; the latter having laden the dinner table on the previous evening. Such was the ordinary fare at Plumstead Episcopi.

And yet I have never found the rectory a pleasant house. The fact that man shall not live by bread alone2 seemed to be somewhat forgotten; and noble as was the appearance of the host, and sweet and good-natured as was the face of the hostess, talented as were the children, and excellent as were the viands and the wines, in spite of these attractions, I generally found the rectory

1 Probably these were imported during the eighteenth century, when there was a high demand for Chinese ware.
2 "... man doth not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live." Deuteronomy 8:3. See also Matthew 4:4.
somewhat dull. After breakfast the archdeacon would retire, of course to his clerical pursuits. Mrs Grantly, I presume, inspected her kitchen, though she had a first-rate housekeeper, with sixty pounds a year; and attended to the lessons of Florinda and Grizzel, though she had an excellent governess with thirty pounds a year. At any rate she disappeared: and I never could make companions of the boys. Charles James, though he always looked as though there was something in him, never seemed to have much to say; and what he did say he would always unsay the next minute. He told me once, that he considered cricket, on the whole, to be a gentleman-like game for boys, provided they would play without running about; and that fives, also, was a seemly game, so that those who played it never heated themselves. Henry once quarrelled with me for taking his sister Grizzel's part in a contest between them as to the best mode of using a watering-pot for the garden flowers; and from that day to this he has not spoken to me, though he speaks at me often enough. For half an hour or so I certainly did like Sammy's gentle speeches; but one gets tired of honey, and I found that he preferred the more admiring listeners whom he met in the kitchen-garden and back precincts of the establishment. Besides, I think I once caught Sammy fibbing.

On the whole, therefore, I found the rectory a dull house, though it must be admitted that everything there was of the very best.

After breakfast, on the morning of which we are writing, the archdeacon, as usual, retired to his study, intimating that he was going to be very busy, but that he would see Mr Chadwick if he called. On entering this sacred room he carefully opened the paper case on which he was wont to compose his favourite sermons, and spread on it a fair sheet of paper and one partly written on; he then placed his inkstand, looked at his pen, and folded his blotting paper; having done so, he got up again from his seat, stood with his back to the fireplace, and yawned comfortably, stretching out vastly his huge arms, and opening his burly chest. He then walked across the room and locked the door; and having so prepared himself, he threw himself into his easy chair, took from a secret drawer beneath his table a volume of Rabelais, and began to
amuse himself with the witty mischief of Panurge.' So passed the archdeacon's morning on that day.

He was left undisturbed at his studies for an hour or two, when a knock came to the door, and Mr Chadwick was announced. Rabelais retired into the secret drawer, the easy chair seemed knowingly to betake itself off, and when the archdeacon quickly undid his bolt, he was discovered by the steward working, as usual, for that church of which he was so useful a pillar. Mr Chadwick had just come from London, and was, therefore, known to be the bearer of important news.

"We've got Sir Abraham's opinion at last," said Mr Chadwick, as he seated himself.

"Well; well; well!" exclaimed the archdeacon impatiently.

"Oh, it's as long as my arm," said the other; "it can't be told in a word, but you can read it;" and he handed him a copy, in heaven knows how many spun-out folios, of the opinion which the attorney-general had managed to cram on the back and sides, of the case as originally submitted to him.

"The upshot is," said Mr Chadwick, "that there's a screw loose in their case, and we had better do nothing. They are proceeding against Mr Harding and myself; and Sir Abraham holds that, under the wording of the will, and subsequent arrangements legally sanctioned, Mr Harding and I are only paid servants. The defendants should have been either the Corporation of Barchester, or possible the chapter, or your father."

"W - hoo," said the archdeacon; "so Master Bold is on a wrong scent, is he?"

"That's Sir Abraham's opinion; but any scent almost would be a wrong scent. Sir Abraham thinks that if they'd taken the corporation, or the chapter, we could have baffled them. The bishop, he thinks, would be the surest shot; but even there we could plead that the bishop is only visitor, and that he has never made himself a consenting party to the performance of other duties."

1 François Rabelais (1494?-1553), French satirist and author of Gargantua and Pantagruel, in which the character Panurge is given to practical jokes. The Victorians considered Rabelais's works indecent.

2 The government's senior law officer in England and Wales.
"That's quite clear," said the archdeacon.

"Not quite so clear," said the other. "You see the will says, 'My lord, the bishop, being graciously pleased to see that due justice be done.' Now, it may be a question whether, in accepting and administering the patronage, your father has not accepted also the other duties assigned. It is doubtful, however; but even if they hit that nail — and they are far off from that yet — the point is so nice, as Sir Abraham says, that you would force them into fifteen thousand pounds' cost before they could bring it to an issue! And where's that sum of money to come from?"

The archdeacon rubbed his hands with delight. He had never doubted the justice of his case, but he had begun to have some dread of unjust success on the part of his enemies. It was delightful to him thus to hear that their cause was surrounded with such rocks and shoals; such causes of shipwreck unseen by the landsman's eye, but visible enough to the keen eyes of practical law mariners. How wrong his wife was to wish that Bold should marry Eleanor! Bold! Why, if he should be ass enough to persevere, he would be a beggar before he knew whom he was at law with!

"That's excellent, Chadwick — that's excellent! I told you Sir Abraham was the man for us;" and he put down on the table the copy of the opinion, and patted it fondly.

"Don't you let that be seen though, archdeacon."

"Who? — I! — Not for worlds," said the doctor.

"People will talk, you know, archdeacon."

"Of course, of course," said the doctor.

"Because, if that gets abroad, it would teach them how to fight their own battle."

"Quite true," said the doctor.

"No one here in Barchester ought to see that but you and I, archdeacon."

"No, no, certainly no one else," said the archdeacon, pleased with the closeness of the confidence; "no one else shall."

"Mrs Grantly is very interested in the matter, I know," said Mr Chadwick.

Did the archdeacon wink, or did he not? I am inclined to think he did not quite wink; but that without such, perhaps, unseemly gesture he communicated to Mr Chadwick, with the corner
of his eye, intimation that, deep as was Mrs Grantly's interest in the matter, it should not procure for her a perusal of that document; and at the same time he partly opened the small drawer, above spoken of, deposited the paper on the volume of Rabelais, and showed to Mr Chadwick the nature of the key which guarded these hidden treasures. The careful steward then expressed himself contented. Ah! vain man! He could fasten up his Rabelais, and other things secret, with all the skill of Bramah or of Chubb; but where could he fasten up the key which solved these mechanical mysteries? It is probable to us that the contents of no drawer in that house were unknown to its mistress, and we think, moreover, that she was entitled to all such knowledge.

"But," said Mr Chadwick, "we must, of course, tell your father and Mr Harding so much of Sir Abraham’s opinion as will satisfy them that the matter is doing well."

"Oh, certainly – yes, of course," said the doctor.

"You had better let them know that Sir Abraham is of opinion that there is no case at any rate against Mr Harding; and that as the action is worded at present, it must fall to the ground; they must be nonsuited if they carry it on; you had better tell Mr Harding, that Sir Abraham is clearly of opinion that he is only a servant, and as such, not liable. Or if you like, I’ll see Mr Harding myself."

"Oh, I must see him tomorrow, and my father too, and I’ll explain to them exactly so much. You won’t go before lunch, Mr Chadwick. Well, if you will, you must, for I know your time is precious;" and he shook hands with the diocesan steward, and bowed him out.

The archdeacon had again recourse to his drawer, and twice read through the essence of Sir Abraham Haphazard’s law-enlightened and law-bewildered brains. It was very clear that to Sir Abraham the justice of the old men's claim or the justice of Mr Harding's defence were ideas that had never presented themselves. A legal victory over an opposing party was the service for which Sir Abraham was, as he imagined, to be paid; and that he, according to his lights, had diligently laboured to achieve, and

1 Joseph Bramah (1748-1814) and Charles Chubb (1772-1846) were famous locksmiths.
with probable hope of success. Of the intense desire which Mr Harding felt to be assured on fit authority that he was wronging no man, that he was entitled in true equity to his income, that he might sleep at night without pangs of conscience, that he was no robber, no spoiler of the poor; that he and all the world might be openly convinced that he was not the man which the *Jupiter* had described him to be – of such longings on the part of Mr Harding, Sir Abraham was entirely ignorant; nor, indeed, could it be looked on as part of his business to gratify such desires. Such was not the system on which his battles were fought, and victories gained. Success was his object, and he was generally successful. He conquered his enemies by their weakness rather than by his own strength, and it had been found almost impossible to make up a case in which Sir Abraham, as an antagonist, would not find a flaw.

The archdeacon was delighted with the closeness of the reasoning. To do him justice, it was not a selfish triumph that he desired; he would personally lose nothing by defeat, or at least what he might lose did not actuate him. But neither was it love of justice which made him so anxious, nor even mainly solicitude for his father-in-law. He was fighting a part of a never-ending battle against a never-conquered foe – that of the Church against its enemies.

He knew Mr Harding could not pay all the expenses of these doings – for these long opinions of Sir Abraham's, these causes to be pleaded, these speeches to be made, these various courts through which the case was, he presumed, to be dragged. He knew that he and his father must at least bear the heavier portion of this tremendous cost. But to do the archdeacon justice, he did not recoil from this. He was a man fond of obtaining money, greedy of a large income, but open-handed enough in expending it, and it was a triumph to him to foresee the success of this measure, although he might be called on to pay so dearly for it himself.
On the following morning the archdeacon was with his father betimes, and a note was sent down to the warden begging his attendance at the palace. Dr Grantly, as he cogitated on the matter, leaning back in his brougham as he journeyed into Barchester, felt that it would be difficult to communicate his own satisfaction either to his father or his father-in-law. He wanted success on his own side and discomfiture on that of his enemies. The bishop wanted peace on the subject; a settled peace if possible, but peace at any rate till the short remainder of his own days had spun itself out. Mr Harding required, not only success and peace, but demanded also that he might stand justified before the world.

The bishop, however, was comparatively easy to deal with; and before the arrival of the other, the dutiful son had persuaded his father that all was going on well, and then the warden arrived.

It was Mr Harding's wont, whenever he spent a morning at the palace, to seat himself immediately at the bishop's elbow, the bishop occupying a huge armchair fitted up with candlesticks, a reading table, a drawer, and other paraphernalia, the position of which chair was never moved, summer or winter; and when, as was usual, the archdeacon was there also, he confronted the two elders, who thus were enabled to fight the battle against him together—and together submit to defeat, for such was their constant fate.

Our warden now took his accustomed place, having greeted his son-in-law as he entered, and then affectionately inquired after his friend's health. There was a gentleness about the bishop to which the soft womanly affection of Mr Harding particularly endeared itself, and it was quaint to see how the two mild old priests pressed each other's hands, and smiled and made little signs of love.

"Sir Abraham's opinion has come at last," began the archdeacon. Mr Harding had heard so much, and was most anxious to know the result.

"It is quite favourable," said the bishop, pressing his friend's arm. "I am so glad."
Mr Harding looked at the mighty bearer of the important news for confirmation of these glad tidings.

"Yes," said the archdeacon; "Sir Abraham has given most minute attention to the case; indeed, I knew he would; most minute attention, and his opinion is—and as to his opinion on such a subject being correct, no one who knows Sir Abraham's character can doubt—his opinion is, that they haven't got a leg to stand on."

"But as how, archdeacon?"

"Why, in the first place—but you're no lawyer, warden, and I doubt you won't understand it; the gist of the matter is this—under Hiram's will two paid guardians have been selected for the hospital; the law will say two paid servants, and you and I won't quarrel with the name."

"At any rate I will not if I am one of the servants," said Mr Harding. "A rose, you know—"

"Yes, yes," said the archdeacon, impatient of poetry at such a time. "Well, two paid servants, we'll say; one to look after the men and the other to look after the money. You and Chadwick are these two servants, and whether either of you be paid too much, or too little, more or less in fact than the founder willed, it's as clear as daylight that no one can fall foul of either of you for receiving an allotted stipend."

"That does seem clear," said the bishop, who had winced visibly at the words servants and stipend, which, however, appeared to have caused no uneasiness to the archdeacon.

"Quite clear," said he, "and very satisfactory. In point of fact, it being necessary to select such servants for the use of the hospital, the pay to be given to them must depend on the rate of pay for such services, according to their market value at the period in question; and those who manage the hospital must be the only judges of this."

"And who does manage the hospital?" asked the warden.

"Oh, let them find that out; that's another question; the action is brought against you and Chadwick; that's your defence, and a perfect and full defence it is. Now that I think very satisfactory."

"Well," said the bishop, looking inquiringly up into his friend's face, who sat silent awhile, and apparently not so well satisfied.
"And conclusive," continued the archdeacon; "if they press it to a jury, which they won't do, no twelve men in England will take five minutes to decide against them."

"But according to that," said Mr Harding, "I might as well have sixteen hundred a year as eight, if the managers choose to allot it to me; and as I am one of the managers, if not the chief manager, myself, that can hardly be a just arrangement."

"Oh, well; all that's nothing to the question; the question is, whether this intruding fellow, and a lot of cheating attorneys and pestilent dissenters,¹ are to interfere with an arrangement which everyone knows is essentially just and serviceable to the Church. Pray don't let us be splitting hairs, and that amongst ourselves, or there'll never be an end of the cause or the cost."

Mr Harding again sat silent for a while, during which the bishop once and again pressed his arm, and looked in his face to see if he could catch a gleam of a contented and eased mind; but there was no such gleam, and the poor warden continued playing sad dirges on invisible stringed instruments in all manner of positions. He was ruminating in his mind on this opinion of Sir Abraham, looking to it wearily and earnestly for satisfaction, but finding none. At last he said, "Did you see the opinion, archdeacon?"

The archdeacon said he had not — that was to say, he had — that was, he had not seen the opinion itself; he had seen what had been called a copy, but he could not say whether of a whole or part; nor could he say that what he had seen were the ipsissima verba² of the great man himself; but what he had seen contained exactly the decision which he had announced, and which he again declared to be to his mind extremely satisfactory.

"I should like to see the opinion," said the warden; "that is, a copy of it."

"Well, I suppose you can if you make a point of it; but I don't see the use myself. Of course it is essential that the purport of it should not be known, and it is therefore unadvisable to multiply copies."

"Why should it not be known?" asked the warden.

¹ The archdeacon assumes that the Church's opponents are members of nonconformist sects.
² The very words.
"What a question for a man to ask!" said the archdeacon, throwing up his hands in token of his surprise; "but it is like you. A child is not more innocent than you are in matters of business. Can't you see that if we tell them that no action will lie against you, but that one may possibly lie against some other person or persons, that we shall be putting weapons into their hands, and be teaching them how to cut our own throats?"

The warden again sat silent, and the bishop again looked at him wistfully. "The only thing we have now to do," continued the archdeacon, "is to remain quiet, hold our peace, and let them play their own game as they please."

"We are not to make known then," said the warden, "that we have consulted the attorney-general, and that we are advised by him that the founder's will is fully and fairly carried out."

"God bless my soul!" said the archdeacon, "how odd it is that you will not see that all we are to do is to do nothing. Why should we say anything about the founder's will? We are in possession; and we know that they are not in a position to put us out; surely that is enough for the present."

Mr Harding rose from his seat and paced thoughtfully up and down the library, the bishop the while watching him painfully at every turn, and the archdeacon continuing to pour forth his convictions that the affair was in a state to satisfy any prudent mind.

"And the Jupiter?" said the warden, stopping suddenly.

"Oh! the Jupiter," answered the other. "The Jupiter can break no bones. You must bear with that; there is much of course which it is our bounden duty to bear; it cannot be all roses for us here," and the archdeacon looked exceedingly moral; "besides the matter is too trivial, of too little general interest to be mentioned again in the Jupiter, unless we stir up the subject." And the archdeacon again looked exceedingly knowing and worldly wise.

The warden continued his walk; the hard and stinging words of that newspaper article, each one of which had thrust a thorn as it were into his inmost soul, were fresh in his memory; he had read it more than once, word by word, and what was worse, he fancied it was as well known to everyone as to himself. Was he to be looked on as the unjust griping priest he had been there described, was he to be pointed at as the consumer of the bread of
the poor, and to be allowed no means of refuting such charges, of clearing his begrimed name, of standing innocent in the world, as hitherto he had stood? Was he to bear all this, to receive as usual his now hated income, and be known as one of those greedy priests who by their rapacity have brought disgrace on their church? And why? Why should he bear all this? Why should he die, for he felt that he could not live, under such a weight of obloquy? As he paced up and down the room he resolved in his misery and enthusiasm that he could with pleasure, if he were allowed, give up his place, abandon his pleasant home, leave the hospital, and live poorly, happily, and with an unsullied name, on the small remainder of his means.

He was a man somewhat shy of speaking of himself, even before those who knew him best, and whom he loved the most; but at last it burst forth from him, and with a somewhat jerking eloquence he declared that he could not, would not, bear this misery any longer.

"If it can be proved," said he at last, "that I have a just and honest right to this, as God well knows I always deemed I had; if this salary or stipend be really my due, I am not less anxious than another to retain it. I have the well-being of my child to look to. I am too old to miss without some pain the comforts to which I have been used; and I am, as others are, anxious to prove to the world that I have been right, and to uphold the place I have held. But I cannot do it at such a cost as this. I cannot bear this. Could you tell me to do so?" And he appealed, almost in tears, to the bishop, who had left his chair, and was now leaning on the warden's arm as he stood on the further side of the table facing the archdeacon. "Could you tell me to sit there at ease, indifferent, and satisfied, while such things as these are said loudly of me in the world?"

The bishop could feel for him and sympathise with him, but he could not advise him. He could only say, "No, no, you shall be asked to do nothing that is painful; you shall do just what your heart tells you to be right; you shall do whatever you think best yourself. Theophilus, don't advise him, pray don't advise the warden to do anything which is painful."

But the archdeacon, though he could not sympathise, could advise; and he saw that the time had come when it behoved him to do so in a somewhat peremptory manner.
"Why, my lord," he said, speaking to his father — and when he called his father "my lord," the good old bishop shook in his shoes, for he knew that an evil time was coming. "Why, my lord, there are two ways of giving advice; there is advice that may be good for the present day; and there is advice that may be good for days to come. Now I cannot bring myself to give the former, if it be incompatible with the other."

"No; no; no; I suppose not," said the bishop, reseating himself, and shading his face with his hands. Mr Harding sat down with his back to the further wall, playing to himself some air fitted for so calamitous an occasion, and the archdeacon said out his say standing, with his back to the empty fireplace.

"It is not to be supposed but that much pain will spring out of this unnecessarily raised question. We must all have foreseen that, and the matter has in no wise gone on worse than we expected. But it will be weak, yes, and wicked also, to abandon the cause and own ourselves wrong, because the inquiry is painful. It is not only ourselves we have to look to; to a certain extent the interest of the Church is in our keeping. Should it be found that one after another of those who hold preferment abandoned it whenever it might be attacked, is it not plain that such attacks would be renewed till nothing was left us? and, that if so deserted, the Church of England must fall to the ground altogether? If this be true of many, it is true of one. Were you, accused as you now are, to throw up the wardenship, and to relinquish the preferment which is your property, with the vain object of proving yourself disinterested, you would fail in that object, you would inflict a desperate blow on your brother clergymen, you would encourage every cantankerous dissenter in England to make a similar charge against some source of clerical revenue, and you would do your best to dishearten those who are most anxious to defend you and uphold your position. I can fancy nothing more weak, or more wrong. It is not that you think that there is any justice in these charges, or that you doubt your own right to the wardenship. You are convinced of your own honesty, and yet would yield to them through cowardice."

"Cowardice!" said the bishop, expostulating. Mr Harding sat unmoved, gazing on his son-in-law.
Well; would it not be cowardice? would he not do so because he is afraid to endure the evil things which will be falsely spoken of him? Would that not be cowardice? And now let us see the extent of the evil which you dread. The Jupiter publishes an article which a great many, no doubt, will read; but of those who understand the subject how many will believe the Jupiter? Everyone knows what its object is. It has taken up the case against Lord Guildford and against the Dean of Rochester, and that against half a dozen bishops; and does not everyone know that it would take up any case of the kind, right or wrong, false or true, with known justice or known injustice, if by doing so it could further its own views? Does not all the world know this of the Jupiter? Who that really knows you will think the worse of you for what the Jupiter says? And why care for those who do not know you? I will say nothing of your own comfort, but I do say that you could not be justified in throwing up, in a fit of passion, the only maintenance that Eleanor has. And if you did so, if you really did vacate the wardenship, and submit to ruin, what would that profit you?

If you have no future right to the income, you have had no past right to it; and the very fact of your abandoning your position, would create a demand for repayment of that which you have already received and spent.”

The poor warden groaned as he sat perfectly still, looking up at the hard-hearted orator who thus tormented him, and the bishop echoed the sound faintly from behind his hands. But the archdeacon cared little for such signs of weakness, and completed his exhortation.

“But let us suppose the office to be left vacant, and that your own troubles concerning it were over; would that satisfy you? Are your only aspirations in the matter confined to yourself and family? I know they are not. I know you are as anxious as any of us for the church to which we belong. And what a grievous blow

---

1 In 1853 The Times also pursued the Bishop of Salisbury, claiming that he had misappropriated diocesan revenues.

2 The archdeacon's argument runs ironically counter to Matthew 16:26, "For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul." See also Mark 8:36.
would such an act of apostacy give her! You owe it to the church of which you are a member and a minister, to bear with this affliction, however severe it may be. You owe it to my father, who instituted you, to support his rights. You owe it to those who preceded you to assert the legality of their position. You owe it to those who are to come after you, to maintain uninjured for them that which you received uninjured from others. And you owe to us all the unflinching assistance of perfect brotherhood in this matter, so that upholding one another we may support our great cause without blushing and without disgrace.”

And so the archdeacon ceased, and stood self-satisfied, watching the effect of his spoken wisdom.

The warden felt himself, to a certain extent, stifled; he would have given the world to get himself out into the open air without speaking to, or noticing those who were in the room with him; but this was impossible. He could not leave without saying something, and he felt himself confounded by the archdeacon’s eloquence. There was a heavy, unfeeling, unanswerable truth in what he had said; there was so much practical, but odious common sense in it, that he neither knew how to assent or to differ. If it were necessary for him to suffer, he felt that he could endure without complaint and without cowardice, providing that he was self-satisfied of the justice of his own cause. What he could not endure was that he should be accused by others, and not acquitted by himself. Doubting, as he had begun to doubt, the justice of his own position in the hospital, he knew that his own self-confidence would not be restored because Mr Bold had been in error as to some legal form; nor could he be satisfied to escape, because, through some legal fiction, he who received the greatest benefit from the hospital might be considered only as one of its servants.

The archdeacon’s speech had silenced him — stupefied him — annihilated him; anything but satisfied him. With the bishop it fared not much better. He did not discern clearly how things were, but he saw enough to know that a battle was to be prepared for; a battle that would destroy his few remaining comforts, and bring him with sorrow to the grave.

The warden still sat, and still looked at the archdeacon, till his thoughts fixed themselves wholly on the means of escape from his
present position, and he felt like a bird fascinated by gazing on a
snake.

“I hope you agree with me,” said the archdeacon at last, break-
ing the dread silence; “my lord, I hope you agree with me.” Oh
what a sigh the bishop gave! “My lord, I hope you agree with
me,” again repeated the merciless tyrant.

“Yes, I suppose so,” groaned the poor old man, slowly.

“And you, warden?”

Mr Harding was now stirred to action. He must speak and
move, so he got up and took one turn before he answered.

“Do not press me for an answer just at present; I will do noth-
ing lightly in the matter, and of whatever I do I will give you and
the bishop notice.” And so without another word he took his
leave, escaping quickly through the palace hall, and down the lofty
steps; nor did he breathe freely till he found himself alone under
the huge elms of the silent close. Here he walked long and slow-
ly, thinking on his case with a troubled air, and trying in vain to
confute the archdeacon’s argument. He then went home, resolved
to bear it all – ignominy, suspense, disgrace, self-doubt, and heart-
burning – and to do as those would have him, who he still
believed were most fit and most able to counsel him aright.
CHAPTER X

Tribulation

Mr Harding was a sadder man than he had ever yet been when he returned to his own house. He had been wretched enough on that well-remembered morning when he was forced to expose before his son-in-law the publisher’s account for ushering into the world his dear book of sacred music; when after making such payments as he could do unassisted, he found that he was a debtor of more than three hundred pounds; but his sufferings then were as nothing to his present misery — then he had done wrong, and he knew it, and was able to resolve that he would not sin in like manner again; but now he could make no resolution, and comfort himself by no promises of firmness. He had been forced to think that his lot had placed him in a false position, and he was about to maintain that position against the opinion of the world and against his own convictions.

He had read with pity, amounting almost to horror, the strictures which had appeared from time to time against the Earl of Guildford as master of St Cross, and the invectives that had been heaped on rich diocesan dignitaries and overgrown sinecure pluralists. In judging of them, he judged leniently; the old bias of his profession had taught him to think that they were more sinned against than sinning, and that the animosity with which they had been pursued was venomous and unjust; but he had not the less regarded their plight as most miserable. His hair had stood on end and his flesh had crept as he read the things which had been written; he had wondered how men could live under such a load of disgrace; how they could face their fellow-creatures while their names were bandied about so injuriously and so publicly. Now this lot was to be his. He, that shy retiring man, who had so comforted himself in the hidden obscurity of his lot, who had so enjoyed the unassuming warmth of his own little corner, he was now to be dragged forth into the glaring day, gibbeted before ferocious multitudes. He entered his own house a crestfallen, humiliated man, without a hope of overcoming the wretchedness which affected him.
He wandered into the drawing-room where was his daughter; but he could not speak to her now, so he left it, and went into the book-room. He was not quick enough to escape Eleanor’s glance, or to prevent her from seeing that he was disturbed; and in a little while she followed him. She found him seated in his accustomed chair with no book open before him, no pen ready in his hand, no ill-shapen notes of blotted music lying before him as was usual, none of those hospital accounts with which he was so precise and yet so unmethodical. He was doing nothing, thinking of nothing, looking at nothing; he was merely suffering.

“Leave me, Eleanor, my dear,” he said; “leave me, my darling, for a few minutes, for I am busy.”

Eleanor saw well how it was, but she did leave him, and glided silently back to her drawing-room. When he had sat awhile, thus alone and unoccupied, he got up to walk again; he could make more of his thoughts walking than sitting, and was creeping out into his garden, when he met Bunce on the threshold.

“Well, Bunce,” said he, in a tone that for him was sharp, “what is it? do you want me?”

“I was only coming to ask after your reverence,” said the old bedesman, touching his hat; “and to inquire about the news from London,” he added after a pause.

The warden winced, and put his hand to his forehead and felt bewildered.

“Attorney Finney has been there this morning,” continued Bunce, “and by his looks I guess he is not so well pleased as he once was, and it has got abroad somehow that the archdeacon has had down great news from London, and Handy and Moody are both as black as devils. And I hope,” said the man, trying to assume a cheery tone, “that things are looking up, and that there’ll be an end soon to all this stuff which bothers your reverence so sorely.”

“Well, I wish there may be, Bunce.”

“But about the news, your reverence?” said the old man, almost whispering. Mr Harding walked on, and shook his head impatiently. Poor Bunce little knew how he was tormenting his patron. “If there was anything to cheer you, I should be so glad to know it,” said he, with a tone of affection which the warden in all his misery could not resist.
He stopped, and took both the old man's hands in his. "My friend," said he, "my dear old friend, there is nothing; there is no news to cheer me. God's will be done." And two small hot tears broke away from his eyes and stole down his furrowed cheeks.

"Then God's will be done," said the other solemnly; "but they told me that there was good news from London, and I came to wish your reverence joy; but God's will be done." The warden again walked on, and the bedesman looking wistfully after him and receiving no encouragement to follow returned sadly to his own abode.

For a couple of hours the warden remained thus in the garden, now walking, now standing motionless on the turf, and then, as his legs got weary, sitting unconsciously on the garden seats, and then walking again. Eleanor, hidden behind the muslin curtains of the window, watched him through the trees as he came in sight, and then again was concealed by the turnings of the walk; and thus the time passed away till five, when the warden crept back to the house and prepared for dinner.

It was but a sorry meal. The demure parlour-maid, as she handed the dishes and changed the plates, saw that all was not right, and was more demure than ever. Neither father nor daughter could eat, and the hateful food was soon cleared away, and the bottle of port placed upon the table.

"Would you like Bunce to come in, papa?" said Eleanor, thinking that the company of the old man might lighten his sorrow.

"No, my dear, thank you, not today; but are not you going out, Eleanor, this lovely afternoon? Don't stay in for me, my dear."

"I thought you seemed so sad, papa."

"Sad," said he, irritated; "well, people must all have their share of sadness here; I am not more exempt than another. But kiss me, dearest, and go now; I will, if possible, be more sociable when you return."

And Eleanor was again banished from her father's sorrow. Ah! her desire now was not to find him happy, but to be allowed to share his sorrows; not to force him to be sociable, but to persuade him to be trustful.

She put on her bonnet as desired, and went up to Mary Bold; this was her daily haunt, for John Bold was up in London among
lawyers and church reformers, diving deep into other questions than that of the wardenship of Barchester; supplying information to one member of parliament and dining with another; subscribing to funds for the abolition of clerical incomes, and seconding at that great national meeting at the Crown and Anchor a resolution to the effect, that no clergyman of the Church of England, be he who he might, should have more than a thousand a year, and none less than two hundred and fifty. His speech on this occasion was short, for fifteen had to speak, and the room was hired for two hours only, at the expiration of which the Quakers and Mr Cobden were to make use of it for an appeal to the public in aid of the Emperor of Russia;\(^1\) but it was sharp and effective; at least he was told so by a companion with whom he now lived much, and on whom he greatly depended — one Tom Towers, a very leading genius, and supposed to have high employment on the staff of the \textit{Jupiter}.\(^2\)

So Eleanor, as was now her wont, went up to Mary Bold, and Mary listened kindly, while the daughter spoke much of her father, and, perhaps kinder still, found a listener in Eleanor, while she spoke about her brother. In the meantime the warden sat alone, leaning on the arm of his chair; he had poured out a glass of wine, but had done so merely from habit, for he left it untouched; there he sat gazing at the open window, and thinking, if he can be said to have thought, of the happiness of his past life. All manner of past delights came before his mind, which at the time he had enjoyed without considering them; his easy days, his absence of all kind of hard work, his pleasant shady home, those twelve old neighbours whose welfare till now had been the source of so much pleasant care, the excellence of his children, the friendship of the dear old bishop, the solemn grandeur of those vaulted aisles, through which he loved to hear his own voice pealing; and then that friend of friends, that choice ally that had never deserted him, that eloquent companion that would always, when asked, discourse such pleasant music, that violoncello of his! Ah,

\(^1\) Richard Cobden (1804–65), the free-trader, and his associate, the Quaker John Bright (1811–89), in 1854 led radical opposition to the Crimean War with Russia.

\(^2\) As Trollope makes clear in his \textit{Autobiography}, no allusion is intended to the then editor of \textit{The Times}, John Delane (1817–79).
how happy he had been! But it was over now; his easy days and absence of work had been the crime which brought on him his tribulation; his shady home was pleasant no longer; maybe it was no longer his; the old neighbours, whose welfare had been so desired by him, were his enemies; his daughter was as wretched as himself; and even the bishop was made miserable by his position. He could never again lift up his voice boldly as he had hitherto done among his brethren, for he felt that he was disgraced; and he feared even to touch his bow, for he knew how grievous a sound of wailing, how piteous a lamentation, it would produce.

He was still sitting in the same chair and the same posture, having hardly moved a limb for two hours, when Eleanor came back to tea, and succeeded in bringing him with her into the drawing-room.

The tea seemed as comfortless as the dinner, though the warden, who had hitherto eaten nothing all day, devoured the plateful of bread and butter, unconscious of what he was doing.

Eleanor had made up her mind to force him to talk to her, but she hardly knew how to commence. She must wait till the urn was gone, till the servant would no longer be coming in and out.

At last everything was quiet, and the drawing-room door was permanently closed. Then Eleanor, getting up and going round to her father, put her arm round his neck, and said, "Papa, won't you tell me what it is?"

"What what is, my dear?"

"This new sorrow that torments you; I know you are unhappy, papa."

"New sorrow! it's no new sorrow, my dear; we have all our cares sometimes;" and he tried to smile, but it was a ghastly failure; "but I shouldn't be so dull a companion; come, we'll have some music."

"No, papa, not tonight; it would only trouble you tonight;" and she sat upon his knee, as she sometimes would in their gayest moods, and with her arm round his neck, she said, "Papa, I will not leave you till you talk to me. Oh, if you only knew how much good it would do to you, to tell me of it all."

The father kissed his daughter, and pressed her to his heart; but still he said nothing. It was so hard to him to speak of his own sorrows; he was so shy a man even with his own child!
"Oh, papa, do tell me what it is. I know it is about the hospi-
tal, and what they are doing up in London, and what that cruel
newspaper has said; but if there be such cause for sorrow, let us be
sorrowful together; we are all in all to each other now. Dear, dear
papa, do speak to me."

Mr Harding could not well speak now, for the warm tears
were running down his cheeks like rain in May, but he held his
child close to his heart, and squeezed her hand as a lover might,
and she kissed his forehead and his wet cheeks, and lay upon his
bosom, and comforted him as a woman only can do.

"My own child," he said, as soon as his tears would let him
speak, "my own, own child, why should you too be unhappy be-
fore it is necessary? It may come to that, that we must leave this
place, but till that time comes, why should your young days be
clouded?"

"And is that all, papa? If that be all, let us leave it, and have
light hearts elsewhere. If that be all, let us go. Oh, papa, you and I
could be happy if we had only bread to eat, so long as our hearts
were light."

And Eleanor's face was lighted up with enthusiasm as she told
her father how he might banish all his care; and a gleam of joy
shot across his brow as this idea of escape again presented itself,
and he again fancied for a moment that he could spurn away
from him the income which the world envied him; that he could
give the lie to that wielder of the tomahawk who had dared to
write such things of him in the Jupiter; that he could leave Sir
Abraham, and the archdeacon, and Bold, and the rest of them
with their lawsuit among them, and wipe his hands altogether of
so sorrow-stirring a concern. Ah, what happiness might there be
in the distance, with Eleanor and him in some small cottage, and
nothing left of their former grandeur but their music! Yes, they
would walk forth with their music books, and their instruments,
and shaking the dust from off their feet as they went, leave the
ungrateful place. Never did a poor clergyman sigh for a warm

---

1 One of Trollope's favourite quotations: "And whosoever shall not receive
you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake
off the dust of your feet." Matthew 10:14.
benefice more anxiously than our warden did now to be rid of
his.

"Give it up, papa," she said again, jumping from his knees and
standing on her feet before him, looking boldly into his face; "give
it up, papa."

Oh, it was sad to see how that momentary gleam of joy passed
away; how the look of hope was dispersed from that sorrowful
face, as the remembrance of the archdeacon came back upon our
poor warden, and he reflected that he could not stir from his now
hated post. He was as a man bound with iron, fettered with
adamant. He was in no respect a free agent; he had no choice.
"Give it up!" Oh, if he only could! What an easy way that were
out of all his troubles!

"Papa, don't doubt about it," she continued, thinking that his
hesitation arose from his unwillingness to abandon so comfortable
a home; "is it on my account that you would stay here? Do you
think that I cannot be happy without a pony-carriage and a fine
drawing-room? Papa, I never can be happy here, as long as there is
a question as to your honour in staying here; but I could be gay as
the day is long in the smallest tiny little cottage, if I could see you
come in and go out with a light heart. Oh! papa, your face tells so
much! Though you won't speak to me with your voice, I know
how it is with you every time I look at you."

How he pressed her to his heart again with almost a spas-
modic pressure! How he kissed her as the tears fell like rain from
his old eyes! How he blessed her, and called her by a hundred soft
sweet names which now came new to his lips! How he chid him-
self for ever having been unhappy with such a treasure in his
house, such a jewel on his bosom, with so sweet a flower in the
choice garden of his heart! And then the flood-gates of his tongue
were loosed, and, at length, with unsparing detail of circumstances,
he told her all that he wished, and all that he could not do. He re-
peated those arguments of the archdeacon, not agreeing in their
truth, but explaining his inability to escape from them — how it
had been declared to him that he was bound to remain where he
was by the interests of his order, by gratitude to the bishop, by the
wishes of his friends, by a sense of duty, which, though he could
not understand it, he was fain to acknowledge. He told her how
he had been accused of cowardice, and though he was not a man to make much of such a charge before the world, now in the full candour of his heart, he explained to her that such an accusation was grievous to him; that he did think it would be unmanly to desert his post, merely to escape his present sufferings, and that, therefore, he must bear as best he might the misery which was prepared for him.

And did she find these details tedious? Oh, no; she encouraged him to dilate on every feeling he expressed, till he laid bare the inmost corners of his heart to her. They spoke together of the archdeacon, as two children might of a stern, unpopular, but still respected schoolmaster, and of the bishop as a parent kind as kind could be, but powerless against an omnipotent pedagogue.

And then, when they had discussed all this, when the father had told all to the child, she could not be less confiding than he had been; and as John Bold's name was mentioned between them, she owned how well she had learned to love him — "had loved him once," she said, "but she would not, could not, do so now. No; even had her troth been plighted to him, she would have taken it back again — had she sworn to love him as his wife, she would have discarded him, and not felt herself forsworn when he proved himself the enemy of her father."

But the warden declared that Bold was no enemy of his, and encouraged her love; and gently rebuked, as he kissed her, the stern resolve she had made to cast him off; and then he spoke to her of happier days when their trials would all be over; and declared that her young heart should not be torn asunder to please either priest or prelate,1 dean or archdeacon. No, not if all Oxford were to convocate together,2 and agree as to the necessity of the sacrifice!

And so they greatly comforted each other! In what sorrow will not such mutual confidence give consolation! — and with a last expression of tender love they parted, and went comparatively happy to their rooms.

---

1 A general term for a high ecclesiastical dignitary.
2 The Oxford Convocation, the university's legislative assembly, considered ecclesiastical as well as other matters. Here it is shorthand for the High Church party.
CHAPTER XI

Iphigenia

When Eleanor laid her head on her pillow that night, her mind was anxiously intent on some plan by which she might extricate her father from his misery; and, in her warm-hearted enthusiasm, self-sacrifice was decided on as the means to be adopted. Was not so good an Agamemnon worthy of an Iphigenia? She would herself personally implore John Bold to desist from his undertaking; she would explain to him her father's sorrows, the cruel misery of his position; she would tell him how her father would die if he were thus dragged before the public and exposed to such unmerited ignominy; she would appeal to his old friendship, to his generosity, to his manliness, to his mercy; if need were, she would kneel to him for the favour she would ask; but before she did this, the idea of love must be banished. There must be no bargain in the matter. To his mercy, to his generosity, she could appeal; but as a pure maiden, hitherto even unsolicited, she could not appeal to his love, nor under such circumstances could she allow him to do so. Of course when so provoked he would declare his passion; that was to be expected; there had been enough between them to make such a fact sure; but it was equally certain that he must be rejected. She could not be understood as saying, Make my father free and I am the reward. There would be no sacrifice in that — not so had Jephthah's daughter saved her father — not so could she show to that kindest, dearest of parents how much she was able to bear for his good. No; to one resolve must her whole soul be bound; and so resolving, she felt that she could make her great request to Bold with as much self-assured confidence as she could have done to his grandfather.

And now I own I have fears for my heroine; not as to the upshot of her mission — not in the least as to that; as to the full

1 Leading the Greek force sailing to Troy, Agamemnon sacrificed his daughter, Iphigenia, at Aulis, in order to obtain favourable winds.
2 In order to secure victory over the Ammonites, Jephthah vowed to sacrifice the first person to come out of his house in greeting on his return. His only child became the willing sacrifice to prevent him breaking his word. See Judges 11.
success of her generous scheme, and the ultimate result of such a project, no one conversant with human nature and novels can have a doubt; but as to the amount of sympathy she may receive from those of her own sex. Girls below twenty and old ladies above sixty will do her justice; for in the female heart the soft springs of sweet romance reopen after many years, and again gush out with waters pure as in earlier days, and greatly refresh the path that leads downwards to the grave. But I fear that the majority of those between these two eras will not approve of Eleanor’s plan. I fear that unmarried ladies of thirty-five will declare that there can be no probability of so absurd a project being carried through; that young women on their knees before their lovers are sure to get kissed, and that they would not put themselves in such a position did they not expect it; that Eleanor is going to Bold only because circumstances prevent Bold from coming to her – that she is certainly a little fool, or a little schemer, but that in all probability she is thinking a good deal more about herself than her father.

Dear ladies, you are right as to your appreciation of the circumstances, but very wrong as to Miss Harding’s character. Miss Harding was much younger than you are, and could not, therefore, know, as you may do, to what dangers such an encounter might expose her. She may get kissed; I think it very probable that she will; but I give my solemn word and positive assurance, that the remotest idea of such a catastrophe never occurred to her as she made the great resolve now alluded to.

And then she slept; and then she rose refreshed, and met her father with her kindest embrace and most loving smiles; and on the whole their breakfast was by no means so triste as had been their dinner the day before; and then, making some excuse to her father for so soon leaving him, she started on the commencement of her operations.

She knew that John Bold was in London, and that, therefore, the scene itself could not be enacted today; but she also knew that he was soon to be home, probably on the next day, and it was necessary that some little plan for meeting him should be concerted with his sister Mary. When she got up to the house, she went as
usual into the morning sitting-room, and was startled by perceiv-
ing, by a stick, a great coat, and sundry parcels which were lying
about, that Bold must already have returned.

"John has come back so suddenly," said Mary, coming into the
room; "he has been travelling all night."

"Then I'll come up again some other time," said Eleanor, about
beating retreat in her sudden dismay.

"He's out now, and will be for the next two hours," said the
other; "he's with that horrid Finney; he only came to see him, and
he returns by the mail train tonight."

Returns by the mail train tonight, thought Eleanor to herself, as
she strove to screw up her courage — away again tonight! Then it
must be now or never; and she again sat down, having risen to go.

She wished that the ordeal could have been postponed. She had
fully made up her mind to do the deed, but she had not made up
her mind to do it this very day; and now she felt ill at ease, astray,
and in difficulty.

"Mary," she began, "I must see your brother before he goes
back."

"Oh yes, of course," said the other; "I know he'll be delighted
to see you;" and she tried to treat it as a matter of course. But she
was not the less surprised; for Mary and Eleanor had daily talked
over John Bold and his conduct, and his love, and Mary would in-
sist on calling Eleanor her sister, and would scold her for not
calling Bold by his Christian name; and Eleanor would half con-
fess her love, but like a modest maiden would protest against such
familiarities even with the name of her lover. And so they talked
hour after hour, and Mary Bold, who was much the older, looked
forward with happy confidence to the day when Eleanor would
not be ashamed to call her her sister. She was, however, fully sure
that just at present Eleanor would be much more likely to avoid
her brother than to seek him.

"Mary, I must see your brother, now, today, and beg from him
a great favour;" and she spoke with a solemn air, not at all usual to
her; and then she went on, and opened to her friend all her plan,
her well-weighed scheme for saving her father from a sorrow
which would, she said, if it lasted, bring him to his grave. "But
Mary," she continued, "you must now, you know, cease any joking
about me and Mr Bold. You must now say no more about that. I am not ashamed to beg this favour from your brother, but when I have done so, there can never be anything further between us!” And this she said with a staid and solemn air, quite worthy of Jephthah’s daughter or of Iphigenia either.

It was quite clear that Mary Bold did not follow the argument. That Eleanor Harding should appeal, on behalf of her father, to Bold’s better feelings, seemed to Mary quite natural; it seemed quite natural that he should relent, overcome by such filial tears, and by so much beauty; but, to her thinking, it was at any rate equally natural, that having relented, John should put his arm round his mistress’s waist, and say, “Now having settled that, let us be man and wife, and all will end happily!” Why his good nature should not be rewarded, when such reward would operate to the disadvantage of none, Mary, who had more sense than romance, could not understand; and she said as much.

Eleanor, however, was firm, and made quite an eloquent speech to support her own view of the question. She could not condescend, she said, to ask such a favour on any other terms than those proposed. Mary might, perhaps, think her high-flown, but she had her own ideas, and she could not submit to sacrifice her self-respect.

“But I am sure you love him – don’t you?” pleaded Mary; “and I am sure he loves you better than anything in the world.”

Eleanor was going to make another speech, but a tear came to each eye, and she could not; so she pretended to blow her nose, and walked to the window, and made a little inward call on her own courage, and finding herself somewhat sustained, said sententiously, “Mary, this is nonsense.”

“But you do love him,” said Mary, who had followed her friend to the window, and now spoke with her arms close wound round the other’s waist. “You do love him with all your heart. You know you do; I defy you to deny it.”

“I — ” commenced Eleanor, turning sharply round to refute the charge; but the intended falsehood stuck in her throat, and never came to utterance. She could not deny her love, so she took plentifully to tears, and leant upon her friend’s bosom and sobbed there, and protested that, love or no love, it would make no difference
in her resolve, and called Mary, a thousand times, the most cruel of girls, and swore her to secrecy by a hundred oaths, and ended by declaring that the girl who could betray her friend's love, even to a brother, would be as black a traitor as a soldier in a garrison who should open the city gates to the enemy. While they were yet discussing the matter, Bold returned, and Eleanor was forced into sudden action. She had either to accomplish or abandon her plan; and having slipped into her friend's bedroom, as the gentleman closed the hall door, she washed the marks of tears from her eyes, and resolved within herself to go through with it. "Tell him I am here," said she, "and coming in; and mind, whatever you do, don't leave us." So Mary informed her brother, with a somewhat sombre air, that Miss Harding was in the next room, and was coming to speak to him.

Eleanor was certainly thinking more of her father than herself, as she arranged her hair before the glass, and removed the traces of sorrow from her face; and yet I should be untrue if I said that she was not anxious to appear well before her lover. Why else was she so sedulous with that stubborn curl that would rebel against her hand, and smooth so eagerly her ruffled ribands? Why else did she damp her eyes to dispel the redness, and bite her pretty lips to bring back the colour? Of course she was anxious to look her best, for she was but a mortal angel after all. But had she been immortal, had she flitted back to the sitting-room on a cherub's wings, she could not have had a more faithful heart, or a truer wish to save her father at any cost to herself.

John Bold had not met her since the day when she left him in dudgeon in the cathedral close. Since that his whole time had been occupied in promoting the cause against her father, and not unsuccessfully. He had often thought of her, and turned over in his mind a hundred schemes for showing her how disinterested was his love. He would write to her and beseech her not to allow the performance of a public duty to injure him in her estimation; he would write to Mr Harding, explain all his views, and boldly claim the warden's daughter, urging that the untoward circumstances between them need be no bar to their ancient friendship, or to a closer tie; he would throw himself on his knees before his mistress; he would wait and marry the daughter when the father
had lost his home and his income; he would give up the lawsuit and go to Australia, with her of course, leaving the Jupiter and Mr Finney to complete the case between them. Sometimes as he woke in the morning fevered and impatient, he would blow out his brains and have done with all his cares— but this idea was generally consequent on an imprudent supper enjoyed in company with Tom Towers.

How beautiful Eleanor appeared to him as she slowly walked into the room! Not for nothing had all those little cares been taken. Though her sister, the archdeacon’s wife, had spoken slightingly of her charms, Eleanor was very beautiful when seen aright. Hers was not one of those impassive faces which have the beauty of a marble bust; finely chiselled features, perfect in every line, true to the rules of symmetry, as lovely to a stranger as to a friend, unvarying unless in sickness, or as age affects them. She had no startling brilliancy of beauty, no pearly whiteness, no radiant carnation. She had not the majestic contour that rivets attention, demands instant wonder, and then disappoints by the coldness of its charms. You might pass Eleanor Harding in the street without notice, but you could hardly pass an evening with her and not lose your heart.

She had never appeared more lovely to her lover than she did now. Her face was animated though it was serious, and her full dark lustrous eyes shone with anxious energy; her hand trembled as she took his, and she could hardly pronounce his name, when she addressed him. Bold wished with all his heart that the Australian scheme was in the act of realisation, and that he and Eleanor were away together, never to hear further of the lawsuit.

He began to talk, asked after her health— said something about London being very stupid, and more about Barchester being very pleasant; declared the weather to be very hot, and then inquired after Mr Harding.

“My father is not very well,” said Eleanor.

John Bold was very sorry— so sorry! He hoped it was nothing serious, and put on the unmeaningly solemn face, which people usually use on such occasions.

“I especially want to speak to you about my father, Mr Bold. Indeed, I am now here on purpose to do so. Papa is very unhappy,
very unhappy indeed, about this affair of the hospital. You would pity him, Mr Bold, if you could see how wretched it has made him."

"Oh, Miss Harding!"

"Indeed you would — anyone would pity him; but a friend, an old friend as you are — indeed you would. He is an altered man; his cheerfulness has all gone, and his sweet temper, and his kind happy tone of voice; you would hardly know him if you saw him, Mr Bold, he is so much altered; and — and — if this goes on, he will die." Here Eleanor had recourse to her handkerchief, and so also had her auditors; but she plucked up her courage, and went on with her tale. "He will break his heart, and die. I am sure, Mr Bold, it was not you who wrote those cruel things in the newspaper."

John Bold eagerly protested that it was not, but his heart smote him as to his intimate alliance with Tom Towers.

"No, I am sure it was not; and papa has not for a moment thought so; you would not be so cruel — but it has nearly killed him. Papa cannot bear to think that people should so speak of him, and that everybody should hear him so spoken of. They have called him avaricious, and dishonest, and they say he is robbing the old men, and taking the money of the hospital for nothing."

"I have never said so, Miss Harding. I — ”

"No," continued Eleanor, interrupting him, for she was now in the full flood tide of her eloquence; "no, I am sure you have not; but others have said so; and if this goes on, if such things are written again, it will kill papa. Oh! Mr Bold, if you only knew the state he is in! Now papa does not care much about money."

Both her auditors, brother and sister, assented to this, and declared on their own knowledge that no man lived less addicted to filthy lucre than the warden.

"Oh! it's so kind of you to say so, Mary, and of you too, Mr Bold. I couldn't bear that people should think unjustly of papa. Do you know he would give up the hospital altogether; only he cannot. The archdeacon says it would be cowardly, and that he would be deserting his order, and injuring the Church. Whatever may happen, papa will not do that. He would leave the place tomorrow willingly, and give up his house, and the income and all, if the archdeacon — ” Eleanor was going to say "would let him,"

138 ANTHONY TROLLOPE
but she stopped herself before she had compromised her father's dignity; and giving a long sigh, she added—"Oh, I do so wish he would!"

"No one who knows Mr Harding personally, accuses him for a moment," said Bold.

"It is he that has to bear the punishment; it is he that suffers," said Eleanor; "and what for? what has he done wrong? how has he deserved this persecution? he that never had an unkind thought in his life, he that never said an unkind word!" and here she broke down, and the violence of her sobs stopped her utterance.

Bold, for the fifth or sixth time, declared that neither he nor any of his friends imputed any blame personally to Mr Harding.

"Then why should he be persecuted?" ejaculated Eleanor through her tears, forgetting in her eagerness that her intention had been to humble herself as a suppliant before John Bold—"why should he be singled out for scorn and disgrace? why should he be made so wretched? Oh! Mr Bold"—and she turned towards him as though the kneeling scene were about to be commenced—"oh! Mr Bold, why did you begin all this? you, whom we all so—so—valued!"

To speak the truth, the reformer's punishment was certainly come upon him; his present plight was not enviable; he had nothing for it but to excuse himself by platitudes about public duty, which it is by no means worthwhile to repeat, and to reiterate his eulogy on Mr Harding's character. His position was certainly a cruel one. Had any gentleman called upon him on behalf of Mr Harding he could of course have declined to enter upon the subject; but how could he do so with a beautiful girl, with the daughter of the man whom he had injured, with his own love?

In the meantime Eleanor recollected herself, and again summoned up her energies.

"Mr Bold," said she, "I have come here to implore you to abandon this proceeding." He stood up from his seat, and looked beyond measure distressed. "To implore you to abandon it, to implore you to spare my father, to spare either his life or his reason, for one or the other will pay the forfeit if this goes on. I know how much I am asking, and how little right I have to ask anything; but I think you will listen to me as it is for my father. Oh,
Mr. Bold, pray, pray do this for us — pray do not drive to distraction a man who has loved you so well."

She did not absolutely kneel to him, but she followed him as he moved from his chair, and laid her soft hands imploringly upon his arm. Ah! at any other time how exquisitely valuable would have been that touch! but now he was distraught, dumbfounded, and unmanned. What could he say to that sweet suppliant; how explain to her that the matter now was probably beyond his control; how tell her that he could not quell the storm which he had raised?

"Surely, surely, John, you cannot refuse her," said his sister.

"I would give her my soul," said he, "if it would serve her."

"Oh, Mr Bold," said Eleanor, "do not speak so; I ask nothing for myself; and what I ask for my father, it cannot harm you to grant."

"I would give her my soul, if it would serve her," said Bold, still addressing his sister; "everything I have is hers, if she will accept it; my house, my heart, my all; every hope of my breast is centred in her; her smiles are sweeter to me than the sun, and when I see her in sorrow as she now is, every nerve in my body suffers. No man can love better than I love her."

"No, no, no," ejaculated Eleanor; "there can be no talk of love between us. Will you protect my father from the evil you have brought upon him?"

"Oh, Eleanor, I will do anything; let me tell you how I love you!"

"No, no, no," she almost screamed. "This is unmanly of you, Mr Bold. Will you, will you, will you leave my father to die in peace in his quiet home?" And seizing him by his arm and hand, she followed him across the room towards the door. "I will not leave you till you promise me; I'll cling to you in the street; I'll kneel to you before all the people. You shall promise me this; you shall promise me this; you shall — " And she clung to him with fixed tenacity, and reiterated her resolve with hysterical passion.

"Speak to her, John; answer her," said Mary, bewildered by the unexpected vehemence of Eleanor's manner; "you cannot have the cruelty to refuse her."

"Promise me, promise me," said Eleanor; "say that my father is safe. One word will do. I know how true you are; say one word, and I will let you go."
She still held him, and looked eagerly into his face, with her hair dishevelled, and her eyes all bloodshot. She had no thought now of herself, no care now for her appearance; and yet he thought he had never seen her half so lovely; he was amazed at the intensity of her beauty, and could hardly believe that it was she whom he had dared to love. "Promise me," said she. "I will not leave you till you have promised me."

"I will," said he at length; "I do. All I can do, I will do."

"Then may God Almighty bless you for ever and ever!" said Eleanor; and falling on her knees with her face on Mary's lap, she wept and sobbed like a child. Her strength had carried her through her allotted task, but now it was well nigh exhausted.

In a while she was partly recovered, and got up to go, and would have gone, had not Bold made her understand that it was necessary for him to explain to her how far it was in his power to put an end to the proceedings which had been taken against Mr Harding. Had he spoken on any other subject, she would have vanished, but on that she was bound to hear him. And now the danger of her position commenced. While she had an active part to play, while she clung to him as a suppliant, it was easy enough for her to reject his proffered love, and cast from her his caressing words; but now — now that he had yielded, and was talking to her calmly and kindly as to her father's welfare, it was hard enough for her to do so. Then Mary Bold assisted her; but now she was quite on her brother's side. Mary said but little, but every word she did say gave some direct and deadly blow. The first thing she did was to make room for her brother between herself and Eleanor on the sofa. As the sofa was full large for three, Eleanor could not resent this, nor could she show suspicion by taking another seat; but she felt it to be a most unkind proceeding. And then Mary would talk as though they three were joined in some close peculiar bond together; as though they were in future always to wish together, contrive together, and act together; and Eleanor could not gainsay this; she could not make another speech, and say, "Mr Bold and I are strangers, Mary, and are always to remain so!"

He explained to her that, though undoubtedly the proceeding against the hospital had commenced solely with himself, many others were now interested in the matter, some of whom were
much more influential than himself; that it was to him alone, however, that the lawyers looked for instruction as to their doings, and, more important still, for the payment of their bills. And he promised that he would at once give them notice that it was his intention to abandon the cause. He thought, he said, that it was not probable that any active steps would be taken after he had seceded from the matter, though it was possible that some passing allusion might still be made to the hospital in the daily Jupiter. He promised, however, that he would use his best influence to prevent any further personal allusion being made to Mr Harding. He then suggested that he would on that afternoon ride over himself to Dr Grantly, and inform him of his altered intentions on the subject, and with this view, he postponed his immediate return to London.

This was all very pleasant, and Eleanor did enjoy a sort of triumph in the feeling that she had attained the object for which she had sought this interview. But still the part of Iphigenia was to be played out. The gods had heard her prayer, granted her request, and were they not to have their promised sacrifice? Eleanor was not a girl to defraud them wilfully; so, as soon as she decently could, she got up for her bonnet.

"Are you going so soon?" said Bold, who half an hour since would have given a hundred pounds that he was in London, and she still at Barchester.

"Oh yes!" said she, "I am so much obliged to you; papa will feel this to be so kind." She did not quite appreciate all her father's feelings. "Of course I must tell him, and I will say that you will see the archdeacon."

"But may I not say one word for myself?" said Bold.

"I'll fetch you your bonnet, Eleanor," said Mary, in the act of leaving the room.

"Mary, Mary," said she, getting up and catching her by her dress; "don't go, I'll get my bonnet myself," but Mary, the traitress, stood fast by the door, and permitted no such retreat. Poor Iphigenia!

And with a volley of impassioned love, John Bold poured forth the feelings of his heart, swearing, as men do, some truths and many falsehoods; and Eleanor repeated with every shade of vehemence the "No, no, no," which had had a short time since so much effect. But now, alas! its strength was gone. Let her be never so
vehement, her vehemence was not respected. All her "No, no, noes" were met with counter asseverations, and at last were overpowered. The ground was cut from under her on every side. She was pressed to say whether her father would object; whether she herself had any aversion – aversion! God help her, poor girl! the word nearly made her jump into his arms; any other preference – this she loudly disclaimed; whether it was impossible that she should love him – Eleanor could not say that it was impossible – ; and so at last, all her defences demolished, all her maiden barriers swept away; she capitulated, or rather marched out with the honours of war, vanquished evidently, palpably vanquished, but still not reduced to the necessity of confessing it.

And so the altar on the shore of the modern Aulis reeked with no sacrifice.
CHAPTER XII

Mr Bold's Visit to Plumstead

Whether or no the ill-natured prediction made by certain ladies in the beginning of the last chapter, was or was not carried out to the letter, I am not in a position to state. Eleanor, however, certainly did feel herself to have been baffled as she returned home with all her news to her father. Certainly she had been victorious, certainly she had achieved her object, certainly she was not unhappy; and yet she did not feel herself triumphant. Everything would run smooth now. Eleanor was not at all addicted to the Lydian school of romance. She by no means objected to her lover because he came in at the door under the name of Absolute, instead of pulling her out of a window under the name of Beverley. Yet she felt that she had been imposed upon, and could hardly think of Mary Bold with sisterly charity. “I did believe I could have trusted Mary,” she said to herself over and over again. “Oh that she should have dared to keep me in the room when I tried to get out!” Eleanor, however, felt that the game was up, and that she had now nothing further to do, but to add to the budget of news which was prepared for her father, that John Bold was her accepted lover.

We will, however, now leave her on her way, and go with John Bold to Plumstead Episcopi, merely premising that Eleanor on reaching home will not find things so smooth as she fondly expected. Two messengers had come, one to her father, and the other to the archdeacon, and each of them much opposed to her quiet mode of solving all their difficulties; the one in the shape of a number of the Jupiter, and the other in that of a further opinion from Sir Abraham Haphazard.

John Bold got on his horse and rode off to Plumstead Episcopi; not briskly and with eager spur, as men do ride when Lydia Languish, in R.B. Sheridan’s play The Rivals (1775), prefers the romance of elopement with the poor Ensign Beverley to marriage with the wealthy Captain Absolute, and is disappointed when Beverley is revealed to have been Absolute.

---

1 Lydia Languish, in R.B. Sheridan’s play The Rivals (1775), prefers the romance of elopement with the poor Ensign Beverley to marriage with the wealthy Captain Absolute, and is disappointed when Beverley is revealed to have been Absolute.
self-satisfied with their own intentions; but slowly, modestly, thoughtfully, and somewhat in dread of the coming interview. Now and again he would recur to the scene which was just over, support himself by the remembrance of the silence that gives consent, and exult as a happy lover. But even this feeling was not without a shade of remorse. Had he not shown himself childishly weak thus to yield up the resolve of many hours of thought to the tears of a pretty girl? How was he to meet his lawyer? How was he to back out of a matter in which his name was already so publicly concerned? What, oh what! was he to say to Tom Towers? While meditating these painful things he reached the lodge leading up to the archdeacon's glebe, and for the first time in his life found himself within the sacred precincts.

All the doctor's children were together on the slope of the lawn, close to the road, as Bold rode up to the hall door. They were there holding high debate on matters evidently of deep interest at Plumstead Episcopi, and the voices of the boys had been heard before the lodge gate was closed.

Florinda and Grizzel, frightened at the sight of so well-known an enemy to the family, fled on the first appearance of the horseman, and ran in terror to their mother's arms. Not for them was it, tender branches, to resent injuries, or as members of a church militant to put on armour against its enemies. But the boys stood their ground like heroes, and boldly demanded the business of the intruder.

"Do you want to see anybody here, sir?" said Henry, with a defiant eye and a hostile tone, which plainly said that at any rate no one there wanted to see the person so addressed; and as he spoke he brandished aloft his garden water-pot, holding it by the spout, ready for the braining of anyone.

"Henry," said Charles James, slowly, and with a certain dignity of diction, "Mr Bold of course would not have come without wanting to see someone. If Mr Bold has a proper ground for wanting to see some person here, of course he has a right to come."

But Samuel stepped lightly up to the horse's head, and offered his services. "Oh, Mr Bold," said he, "papa, I'm sure, will be glad

1 Land which forms part of a clergyman's living.
to see you. I suppose you want to see papa. Shall I hold your horse for you? Oh, what a very pretty horse!” and he turned his head and winked funny at his brothers. “Papa has heard such good news about the old hospital today. We know you’ll be glad to hear it, because you’re such a friend of grandpa Harding, and so much in love with aunt Nelly!”

“How d’ye do, lads?” said Bold, dismounting. “I want to see your father if he’s at home.”

“Lads!” said Henry, turning on his heel and addressing himself to his brother, but loud enough to be heard by Bold; “lads, indeed! if we’re lads, what does he call himself?”

Charles James condescended to say nothing further, but cocked his hat with much precision, and left the visitor to the care of his youngest brother.

Samuel stayed till the servant came, chatting and patting the horse; but as soon as Bold had disappeared through the front door, he stuck a switch under the animal’s tail to make him kick, if possible.

The church reformer soon found himself tête à tête with the archdeacon in that same room, in that sanctum sanctorum of the rectory, to which we have already been introduced. As he entered he heard the click of a certain patent lock, but it struck him with no surprise; the worthy clergyman was no doubt hiding from eyes profane his last much-studied sermon; for the archdeacon, though he preached but seldom, was famous for his sermons. No room, Bold thought, could have been more becoming for a dignitary of the church; each wall was loaded with theology; over each separate bookcase was printed in small gold letters the names of those great divines whose works were ranged beneath: beginning from the early fathers in due chronological order, there were to be found the precious labours of the chosen servants of the church down to the last pamphlet written in opposition to the consecration of Dr Hampden; and raised above this were to be seen the busts of the

1 Holy of holies.
2 Renn Dickson Hampden (1793–1868), Regius Professor of Divinity at Oxford University, and a liberal theologian, was nominated Bishop of Hereford by Lord John Russell in 1847, an act which angered the High Church party.
greatest among the great: Chrysostom, St Augustine, Thomas à Becket, Cardinal Wolsey, Archbishop Laud, and Dr Phillpotts.¹

Every appliance that could make study pleasant and give ease to the over-toiled brain was there; chairs made to relieve each limb and muscle; reading-desks and writing-desks to suit every attitude; lamps and candles mechanically contrived to throw their light on any favoured spot, as the student might desire; a shoal of newspapers to amuse the few leisure moments which might be stolen from the labours of the day; and then from the window a view right through a bosky² vista along which ran a broad green path from the rectory to the church, at the end of which the tawny-tinted fine old tower was seen with all its variegated pinnacles and parapets. Few parish churches in England are in better repair, or better worth keeping so, than that at Plumstead Episcopal; and yet it is built in a faulty style. The body of the church is low — so low that the nearly flat leaden roof would be visible from the churchyard, were it not for the carved parapet with which it is surrounded. It is cruciform, though the transepts are irregular, one being larger than the other; and the tower is much too high in proportion to the church. But the colour of the building is perfect; it is that rich yellow grey which one finds nowhere but in the south and west of England, and which is so strong a characteristic of most of our old houses of Tudor architecture. The stonework also is beautiful; the mullions of the windows and the thick tracery of the Gothic³ workmanship is as

¹ St Chrysostom (347-407), Archbishop of Constantinople, sought to reform the city’s vices; St Augustine (d. 604), converted the English to Christianity; Thomas à Becket (1118-70), Archbishop of Canterbury, was murdered in his defence of the Church against Henry II; Cardinal Wolsey (1475?–1530) was charged with treason, after failing to secure the Pope’s approval for Henry VIII’s divorce from Catherine of Aragon; Archbishop Laud (1573–1645) persecuted Puritans and was executed by the Long Parliament. All of these figures defended the authority of the Church against the power of the State. Dr Phillpotts, Bishop of Exeter, is a whimsical inclusion because of his notorious refusal to institute a Low Churchman to a living in 1847.

² Wooded.

³ A pointed-arch style of architecture prevalent in England between the twelfth and sixteenth centuries.
rich as fancy can desire; and though in gazing on such a structure, one knows by rule that the old priests who built it, built it wrong, one cannot bring oneself to wish that they should have made it other than it is.

When Bold was ushered into the book-room, he found its owner standing with his back to the empty fireplace ready to receive him, and he could not but perceive that that expansive brow was elated with triumph, and that those full heavy lips bore more prominently than usual an appearance of arrogant success.

"Well, Mr Bold," said he — "well, what can I do for you? Very happy, I can assure you, to do anything for such a friend of my father-in-law."

"I hope you'll excuse my calling, Dr Grantly."

"Certainly, certainly," said the archdeacon, "I can assure you, no apology is necessary from Mr Bold; only let me know what I can do for him."

Dr Grantly was standing himself, and he did not ask Bold to sit, and therefore he had to tell his tale standing, leaning on the table, with his hat in his hand. He did, however, manage to tell it; and as the archdeacon never once interrupted him or even encouraged him by a single word, he was not long in coming to the end of it.

"And so, Mr Bold, I'm to understand, I believe, that you are desirous of abandoning this attack upon Mr Harding."

"Oh, Dr Grantly, there has been no attack, I can assure you."

"Well, well, we won't quarrel about words; I should call it an attack — most men would so call an endeavour to take away from a man every shilling of income that he has to live upon; but it shan't be an attack, if you don't like it; you wish to abandon this — this little game of backgammon you've begun to play."

"I intend to put an end to the legal proceedings which I have commenced."

"I understand," said the archdeacon. "You've already had enough of it. Well, I can't say that I am surprised. Carrying on a losing lawsuit where one has nothing to gain, but everything to pay, is not pleasant."

Bold turned very red in the face. "You misinterpret my motives," said he; "but, however, that is of little consequence. I did not
come to trouble you with my motives, but to tell you a matter of fact. Good morning, Dr Grantly."

"One moment — one moment," said the other. "I don’t exactly appreciate the taste which induced you to make any personal communication to me on the subject; but I dare say I’m wrong; I dare say your judgment is the better of the two; but as you have done me the honour — as you have, as it were, forced me into a certain amount of conversation on a subject which had better, perhaps, have been left to our lawyers, you will excuse me if I ask you to hear my reply to your communication."

"I am in no hurry, Dr Grantly."

"Well, I am, Mr Bold; my time is not exactly leisure time, and, therefore, if you please, we'll go to the point at once. You are going to abandon this lawsuit? — and he paused for a reply.

"Yes, Dr Grantly, I am."

"Having exposed a gentleman who was one of your father's warmest friends, to all the ignominy and insolence which the press could heap upon his name, having somewhat ostentatiously declared that it was your duty as a man of high public virtue to protect those poor old fools whom you have humbugged there at the hospital, you now find that the game costs more than it's worth, and so you make up your mind to have done with it. A prudent resolution, Mr Bold; but it is a pity you should have been so long coming to it. Has it struck you that we may not now choose to give it over? that we may find it necessary to punish the injury you have done to us? Are you aware, sir, that we have gone to enormous expense to resist this iniquitous attempt of yours?"

Bold's face was now furiously red, and he nearly crushed his hat between his hands; but he said nothing.

"We have found it necessary to employ the best advice that money could procure. Are you aware, sir, what may be the probable cost of securing the services of the attorney-general?"

"Not in the least, Dr Grantly."

"I dare say not, sir. When you recklessly put this affair into the hands of your friend Mr Finney, whose six and eightpences and thirteen and fourpences may, probably, not amount to a large sum, you were indifferent as to the cost and suffering which such
a proceeding might entail on others. But are you aware, sir, that
these crushing costs must now come out of your own pocket?"

"Any demand of such a nature which Mr Harding's lawyer
may have to make, will doubtless be made to my lawyer."

"Mr Harding's lawyer and my lawyer! Did you come here
merely to refer me to the lawyers? Upon my word I think the
honour of your visit might have been spared! And now, sir, I'll tell
you what my opinion is. My opinion is, that we shall not allow
you to withdraw this matter from the courts."

"You can do as you please, Dr Grantly; good morning."

"Hear me out, sir," said the archdeacon. "I have here in my
hand the last opinion given in this matter by Sir Abraham Hap-
hazard. I dare say you have already heard of this. I dare say it has
had something to do with your visit here today."

"I know nothing whatever of Sir Abraham Haphazard or his
opinion."

"Be that as it may, here it is. He declares most explicitly that
under no phasis' of the affair whatever have you a leg to stand
upon; that Mr Harding is as safe in his hospital as I am here in my
rectory; that a more futile attempt to destroy a man was never
made, than this which you have made to ruin Mr Harding. Here;"
and he slapped the paper on the table; "I have this opinion from
the very first lawyer in the land; and under these circumstances
you expect me to make you a low bow for your kind offer to re-
lease Mr Harding from the toils of your net! Sir, your net is not
strong enough to hold him; sir, your net has fallen to pieces, and
you knew that well enough before I told you. And now, sir, I'll
wish you good morning, for I am busy."

Bold was now choking with passion. He had let the archdea-
con run on, because he knew not with what words to interrupt
him; but now that he had been so defied and insulted, he could
not leave the room without some reply.

"Dr Grantly," he commenced.

"I have nothing further to say or to hear," said the archdeacon.
"I'll do myself the honour to order your horse." And he rang the bell.

"I came here, Dr Grantly, with the warmest, kindest feelings — "

1 Aspect.
Oh, of course you did; nobody doubts it."

"With the kindest feelings - and they have been most grossly
outraged by your treatment."

"Of course they have! I have not chosen to see my father-in-
law ruined. What an outrage that has been to your feelings!"

"The time will come, Dr Grantly, when you will understand
why I called upon you today."

"No doubt; no doubt. Is Mr Bold's horse there? That's right; open
the front door. Good morning, Mr Bold;" and the doctor stalked in-
to his own drawing-room, closing the door behind him, and making
it quite impossible that John Bold should speak another word to him.

As John Bold got on his horse, which he was fain to do feeling
like a dog turned out of a kitchen, he was again greeted by little
Sammy.

"Good-bye, Mr Bold; I hope we may have the pleasure of seeing
you again before long; I am sure papa will always be glad to see you."

That was certainly the bitterest moment in John Bold's life. Not even the remembrance of his successful love could comfort
him. Nay, when he thought of Eleanor, he felt that it was that very
love which had brought him to such a pass. That he should have
been so insulted, and be unable to reply! That he should have giv-
en up so much to the request of a girl, and then have had his
motives so misunderstood! That he should have made so gross a
mistake as this visit of his to the archdeacon's! He bit the top of
his whip, till he penetrated the horn of which it was made. He
struck the poor animal in his anger, and then was doubly angry
with himself at his futile passion. He had been so completely
checkmated, so palpably overcome! And what was he to do? He
could not continue his action after pledging himself to abandon
it. Nor was there any revenge in that. It was the very step to which
his enemy had endeavoured to goad him!

He threw the reins to the servant who came to take his horse,
and rushed upstairs to his drawing-room, where his sister Mary was
sitting.

"If there be a devil," said he, "a real devil here on earth, it is Dr
Grantly." He vouchsafed her no further intelligence, but again
seizing his hat, he rushed out, and took his departure for London
without another word to anyone.
CHAPTER XIII

The Warden's Decision

The meeting between Eleanor and her father was not so stormy as that described in the last chapter, but it was hardly more successful. On her return from Bold's house she found her father in a strange state. He was not sorrowful and silent as he had been on that memorable day when his son-in-law lectured him as to all that he owed to his order; nor was he in his usual quiet mood. When Eleanor reached the hospital, he was walking to and fro upon the lawn, and she soon saw that he was much excited.

"I am going to London, my dear," he said as soon as he saw her.

"To London, papa!"

"Yes, my dear, to London; I will have this matter settled in some way. There are some things, Eleanor, which I cannot bear."

"Oh, papa, what is it?" said she, leading him by the arm into the house. "I had such good news for you, and now you make me fear I am too late." And then, before he could let her know what had caused this sudden resolve, or could point to the fatal paper which lay on the table, she told him that the lawsuit was over, that Bold had commissioned her to assure her father in his name that it would be abandoned — that there was no further cause for misery, and that the whole matter might be looked on as though it had never been discussed. She did not tell him with what determined vehemence she had obtained this concession in his favour, nor did she mention the price she was to pay for it. The warden did not express himself peculiarly gratified at this intelligence, and Eleanor, though she had not worked for thanks, and was by no means disposed to magnify her own good offices, felt hurt at the manner in which her news was received. "Mr Bold can act as he thinks proper, my love," said he; "if Mr Bold thinks he has been wrong, of course he will discontinue what he is doing; but that cannot change my purpose."

"Oh, papa!" she exclaimed, all but crying with vexation; "I thought you would have been so happy — I thought all would have been right now."
"Mr Bold," continued he, "has set great people to work — so great that I doubt they are now beyond his control. Read that, my dear." The warden, doubling up a number of the Jupiter, pointed to the peculiar article which she was to read. It was to the last of the three leaders which are generally furnished daily for the support of the nation that Mr Harding directed her attention. It dealt some heavy blows on various clerical delinquents; on families who received their tens of thousands yearly for doing nothing; on men who, as the article stated, rolled in wealth which they had neither earned nor inherited, and which was in fact stolen from the poorer clergy. It named some sons of bishops, and grandsons of archbishops; men great in their way, who had redeemed their disgrace in the eyes of many by the enormity of their plunder; and then, having disposed of these leviathans, it descended to Mr Harding.

We alluded some weeks since to an instance of similar injustice, though in a more humble scale, in which the warden of an almshouse at Barchester has become possessed of the income of the greater part of the whole institution. Why an almshouse should have a warden we cannot pretend to explain, nor can we say what special need twelve old men can have for the services of a separate clergyman, seeing that they have twelve reserved seats for themselves in Barchester Cathedral. But be this as it may, let the gentleman call himself warden or precentor, or what he will — let him be never so scrupulous in exacting religious duties from his twelve dependants, or never so negligent as regards the services of the cathedral — it appears palpably clear that he can be entitled to no portion of the revenue of the hospital, excepting that which the founder set apart for him; and it is equally clear that the founder did not intend that three-fifths of his charity should be so consumed.

The case is certainly a paltry one after the tens of thousands with which we have been dealing, for the warden's income is after all but a poor eight hundred a year. Eight hundred a year is not magnificent preferment of itself, and the warden may, for anything we know, be worth much
more to the church. But if so, let the church pay him out of funds justly at its own disposal.

We allude to the question of the Barchester almshouse at the present moment, because we understand that a plea has been set up which will be peculiarly revolting to the minds of English churchmen. An action has been taken against Mr Warden Harding, on behalf of the almsmen, by a gentleman acting solely on public grounds, and it is to be argued that Mr Harding takes nothing but what he receives as a servant of the hospital, and that he is not himself responsible for the amount of stipend given to him for his work. Such a plea would doubtless be fair, if anyone questioned the daily wages of a bricklayer employed on a building, or the fee of the charwoman who cleans it; but we cannot envy the feeling of a clergyman of the Church of England who could allow such an argument to be put in his mouth.

If this plea be put forward we trust Mr Harding will be forced as a witness to state the nature of his employment; the amount of work that he does; the income which he receives; and the source from whence he obtained his appointment. We do not think he will receive much public sympathy to atone for the annoyance of such an examination.

As Eleanor read the article her face flushed with indignation, and when she had finished it, she almost feared to look up at her father.

“Well, my dear,” said he; “what do you think of that? Is it worth while to be a warden at that price?”

“Oh, papa — dear papa!”

“Mr Bold can’t unwrite that, my dear. Mr Bold can’t say that that shan’t be read by every clergyman at Oxford; nay, by every gentleman in the land.” Then he walked up and down the room, while Eleanor in mute despair followed him with her eyes. “And I’ll tell you what, my dear,” he continued, speaking now very calmly, and in a forced manner very unlike himself; “Mr Bold can’t dispute the truth of every word in that article you have just read — nor can I.” Eleanor stared at him, as though she scarcely understood the words he was speaking. “Nor can I, Eleanor. That’s
the worst of all, or would be so if there were no remedy. I have thought much of all this since we were together last night;” and he came and sat beside her, and put his arm round her waist as he had done then. “I have thought much of what the archdeacon has said, and of what this paper says; and I do believe I have no right to be here.”

“No right to be warden of the hospital, papa?”

“No right to be warden with eight hundred a year; no right to be warden with such a house as this; no right to spend in luxury money that was intended for charity. Mr Bold may do as he pleases about his suit, but I hope he will not abandon it for my sake.”

Poor Eleanor! this was hard upon her. Was it for this she had made her great resolve! For this that she had laid aside her quiet demeanour, and taken upon her the rants of a tragedy heroine! One may work and not for thanks, but yet feel hurt at not receiving them; and so it was with Eleanor. One may be disinterested in one’s good actions, and yet feel discontented that they are not recognised. Charity may be given with the left hand so privily that the right hand does not know it, and yet the left hand may regret to feel that it has no immediate reward. Eleanor had had no wish to burden her father with a weight of obligation, and yet she had looked forward to much delight from the knowledge that she had freed him from his sorrows. Now such hopes were entirely over. All that she had done was of no avail. She had humbled herself to Bold in vain. The evil was utterly beyond her power to cure!

She had thought also how gently she would whisper to her father all that her lover had said to her about herself, and how impossible she had found it to reject him. And then she had anticipated her father’s kindly kiss and close embrace as he gave his sanction to her love. Alas! she could say nothing of this now. In speaking of Mr Bold, her father put him aside as one whose thoughts and sayings and acts could be of no moment. Gentle reader, did you ever feel yourself snubbed? Did you ever, when thinking much of your own importance, find yourself suddenly reduced to a nonentity? Such was Eleanor’s feeling now.

“They shall not put forward this plea on my behalf,” continued the warden. “Whatever may be the truth of the matter, that at
any rate is not true; and the man who wrote that article is right in saying that such a plea is revolting to an honest mind. I will go up to London, my dear, and see these lawyers myself, and if no better excuse can be made for me than that, I and the hospital will part.”

“But the archdeacon, papa?”

“I can’t help it, my dear; there are some things which a man cannot bear. I cannot bear that” — and he put his hand upon the newspaper.

“But will the archdeacon go with you?”

To tell the truth, Mr Harding had made up his mind to steal a march upon the archdeacon. He was aware that he could take no steps without informing his dread son-in-law; but he had resolved that he would send out a note to Plumstead Episcopi detailing his plans, but that the messenger should not leave Barchester till he himself had started for London; so that he might be a day before the doctor, who, he had no doubt, would follow him. In that day, if he had luck, he might arrange it all. He might explain to Sir Abraham Haphazard that he, as warden, would have nothing further to do with the defence about to be set up; he might send in his official resignation to his friend the bishop, and so make public the whole transaction, that even the archdeacon would not be able to undo what he had done. He knew too well the archdeacon’s strength and his own weakness to suppose he could do this if they both reached London together. Indeed, he would never be able to get to London, if the archdeacon knew of his intended journey in time to prevent it.

“No, I think not,” said he. “I think I shall start before the archdeacon could be ready. I shall go early tomorrow morning.”

“That will be best, papa,” said Eleanor, showing that her father’s ruse was appreciated.

“Why, yes, my love. The fact is, I wish to do all this before the archdeacon can – can interfere. There is a great deal of truth in all he says. He argues very well, and I can’t always answer him; but there is an old saying, Nelly; ‘Everyone knows where his own shoe pinches!’ He’ll say that I want moral courage, and strength of character, and power of endurance, and it’s all true; but I’m sure I ought not to remain here, if I have nothing better to put forward than a quibble. So, Nelly, we shall have to leave this pretty place.”

156 ANTHONY TROLLOPE
Eleanor's face brightened up, as she assured her father how cordially she agreed with him.

"True, my love," said he, now again quite happy and at ease in his manner. "What good to us is this place or all the money, if we are to be ill-spoken of?"

"Oh, papa, I am so glad!"

"My darling child. It did cost me a pang at first, Nelly, to think that you should lose your pretty drawing-room, and your ponies, and your garden. The garden will be the worst of all — but there is a garden at Crabtree, a very pretty garden."

Crabtree Parva was the name of the small living which Mr Harding had held as a minor canon, and which still belonged to him. It was only worth some eighty pounds a year, and a small house and glebe, all of which were now handed over to Mr Harding's curate. But it was to Crabtree glebe that Mr Harding thought of retiring. This parish must not be mistaken for that other living, Crabtree Canonicorum, as it is called. Crabtree Canonicorum is a very nice thing. There are only two hundred parishioners; there are four hundred acres of glebe; and the great and small tithes, which both go to the rector, are worth four hundred pounds a year more. Crabtree Canonicorum is in the gift of the dean and chapter, and is at this time possessed by the Honourable and Reverend Dr Vesey Stanhope, who also fills the prebendal stall1 of Goosegorge in Barchester Chapter, and holds the united rectory of Eiderdown and Stogpingum, or Stoke Pinquium, as it should be written. This is the same Dr Vesey Stanhope, whose hospitable villa on the Lake of Como is so well known to the élite of English travellers, and whose collection of Lombard butterflies is supposed to be unique.

"Yes," said the warden, musing, "there is a very pretty garden at Crabtree; but I shall be sorry to disturb poor Smith." Smith was the curate of Crabtree, a gentleman who was maintaining a wife

---

1 Dr Stanhope's prebend, or stipend, is non-residentiary, his cathedral duties being undertaken by another clergyman. At this period, such non-residentiary clergymen would retain a life-interest in their prebendal stalls. In the figure of Dr Stanhope Trollope is drawing attention to clerical pluralism and absenteeism.
and half a dozen children on the income arising from his profes-

Eleanor assured her father that, as far as she was concerned, she
could leave her house and her ponies without a single regret. She
was only so happy that he was going — going where he would es-
cape all this dreadful turmoil.

“But we will take the music, my dear.”

And so they went on planning their future happiness, and
plotting how they would arrange it all without the interposition
of the archdeacon. At last they again became confidential, and
then the warden did thank her for what she had done, and
Eleanor, lying on her father’s shoulder, did find an opportunity to
tell her secret. And the father gave his blessing to his child, and
said that the man whom she loved was honest, good, and kind-
hearted, and right-thinking in the main — one who wanted only a
good wife to put him quite upright — “a man, my love,” he ended
by saying, “to whom I firmly believe that I can trust my treasure
with safety.”

“But what will Dr Grantly say?”

“Well, my dear, it can’t be helped. We shall be out at Crabtree
then.”

And Eleanor ran upstairs to prepare her father’s clothes for his
journey; and the warden returned to his garden to make his last
adieu to every tree, and shrub, and shady nook that he knew so
well.
CHAPTER XIV

Mount Olympus

Wretched in spirit, groaning under the feeling of the insult, self-condemning, and ill-satisfied in every way, Bold returned to his London lodgings. Ill as he had fared in his interview with the archdeacon, he was not the less under the necessity of carrying out his pledge to Eleanor; and he went about his ungracious task with a heavy heart.

The attorneys whom he had employed in London received his instructions with surprise and evident misgiving; however, they could only obey, and mutter something of their sorrow that such heavy costs should only fall upon their own employer — especially as nothing was wanting but perseverance to throw them on the opposite party. Bold left the office which he had latterly so much frequented, shaking the dust from off his feet; and before he was down the stairs, an edict had already gone forth for the preparation of the bill.

He next thought of the newspapers. The case had been taken up by more than one; and he was well aware that the keynote had been sounded by the Jupiter. He had been very intimate with Tom Towers, and had often discussed with him the affairs of the hospital. Bold could not say that the articles in that paper had been written at his own instigation. He did not even know as a fact that they had been written by his friend. Tom Towers had never said that such a view of the case, or such a side in the dispute, would be taken by the paper with which he was connected. Very discreet in such matters was Tom Towers, and altogether indisposed to talk loosely of the concerns of that mighty engine of which it was his high privilege to move in secret some portion. Nevertheless, Bold believed that to him were owing those dreadful words which had caused such panic at Barchester — and he conceived himself bound to prevent their repetition. With this view he betook himself from the attorneys' office to that laboratory where, with amazing chemistry, Tom Towers compounded thunderbolts for the destruction of all that is evil, and for the furtherance of all that is good, in this and other hemispheres.
Who has not heard of Mount Olympus — that high abode of all the powers of type, that favoured seat of the great goddess Pica, that wondrous habitation of gods and devils, from whence, with ceaseless hum of steam and never-ending flow of Castalian ink, issue forth eighty thousand nightly edicts for the governance of a subject nation?

Velvet and gilding do not make a throne, nor gold and jewels a sceptre. It is a throne because the most exalted one sits there — and a sceptre because the most mighty one wields it. So it is with Mount Olympus. Should a stranger make his way thither at dull noonday, or during the sleepy hours of the silent afternoon, he would find no acknowledged temple of power and beauty, no fitting fane for the great Thunderer, no proud façades and pillared roofs to support the dignity of this greatest of earthly potentates. To the outward and uninitiated eye, Mount Olympus is a somewhat humble spot — undistinguished, unadorned — nay, almost mean. It stands alone, as it were, in a mighty city, close to the densest throng of men, but partaking neither of the noise nor the crowd; a small, secluded, dreary spot, tenanted, one would say, by quite unambitious people, at the easiest rents. "Is this Mount Olympus?" asks the unbelieving stranger. "Is it from these small, dark, dingy buildings that those infallible laws proceed which cabinets are called upon to obey; by which bishops are to be guided, lords and commons controlled — judges instructed in law, generals in strategy, admirals in naval tactics, and orange-women in the management of their barrows?" "Yes, my friend — from these walls. From here issue the only known infallible bulls for the guidance of British souls and bodies. This little court is the Vatican of England. Here reigns a pope, self-nominated, self-consecrated — ay, and much stranger too — self-believing! — a pope whom, if you

1 Greece's highest mountain, and in Greek mythology the abode of the gods, including Zeus the thunderer (the Roman Jupiter). The allusion is to the offices of The Times.
2 A size of printer's type.
3 Printers, and their errand-boys, who were known as devils.
4 Castalia was a spring sacred to Apollo and the Muses on Mount Parnassus, and the source of poetic inspiration.
5 Papal edicts.
cannot obey him, I would advise you to disobey as silently as possible; a pope hitherto afraid of no Luther; a pope who manages his own inquisition, who punishes unbelievers as no most skilful inquisitor of Spain ever dreamt of doing — one who can excommunicate thoroughly, fearfully, radically; put you beyond the pale of men's charity; make you odious to your dearest friends, and turn you into a monster to be pointed at by the finger!"

Oh heavens! and this is Mount Olympus!

It is a fact amazing to ordinary mortals that the Jupiter is never wrong. With what endless care, with what unsparing labour, do we not strive to get together for our great national council the men most fitting to compose it. And how we fail! Parliament is always wrong. Look at the Jupiter, and see how futile are their meetings, how vain their council, how needless all their trouble! With what pride do we regard our chief ministers, the great servants of state, the oligarchs of the nation on whose wisdom we lean, to whom we look for guidance in our difficulties! But what are they to the writers of the Jupiter? They hold council together and with anxious thought painfully elaborate their country's good; but when all is done, the Jupiter declares that all is nought. Why should we look to Lord John Russell — why should we regard Palmerston and Gladstone, when Tom Towers without a struggle can put us right? Look at our generals, what faults they make — at our admirals, how inactive they are. What money, honesty, and science can do, is done; and yet how badly are our troops brought together, fed, conveyed, clothed, armed, and managed. The most excellent of our good men do their best to man our ships, with the assistance of all possible external appliances; but in vain. All, all is wrong! Alas! alas! Tom Towers, and he alone, knows

---

1 Martin Luther (1483-1546), German Protestant reformer, who criticized papal policy and ecclesiastical abuses.
2 See note, p. 52.
3 Lord Palmerston, a Whig, was Foreign Secretary for long periods, and also Home Secretary. He became Prime Minister in 1855.
4 William Ewart Gladstone, a Tory, later a Liberal and Chancellor of the Exchequer, became Prime Minister in 1868.
5 *The Times* was critical of the British conduct of the Crimean War between 1854 and 1856.
all about it. Why, oh why, ye earthly ministers, why have ye not followed more closely this heaven-sent messenger that is among us?

Were it not well for us in our ignorance that we confided all things to the Jupiter? Would it not be wise in us to abandon useless talking, idle thinking, and profitless labour? Away with majorities in the House of Commons, with verdicts from judicial bench given after much delay, with doubtful laws, and the fallible attempts of humanity! Does not the Jupiter, coming forth daily with eighty thousand impressions full of unerring decision on every mortal subject, set all matters sufficiently at rest? Is not Tom Towers here, able to guide us and willing?

Yes indeed — able and willing to guide all men in all things, so long as he is obeyed as autocrat should be obeyed — with undoubting submission! Only let not ungrateful ministers seek other colleagues than those whom Tom Towers may approve; let church and state, law and physic, commerce and agriculture, the arts of war, and the arts of peace, all listen and obey, and all will be made perfect. Has not Tom Towers an all-seeing eye? From the diggings of Australia to those of California, right round the habitable globe, does he not know, watch, and chronicle the doings of everyone? From a bishopric in New Zealand to an unfortunate director of a north-west passage, is he not the only fit judge of capability? From the sewers of London to the Central Railway of India — from the palaces of St Petersburg to the cabins of Connaught, nothing can escape him. Britons have but to read, obey, and be blessed. None but the fools doubt the wisdom of the Jupiter. None but the mad dispute its facts.

No established religion has ever been without its unbelievers, even in the country where it is the most firmly fixed; no creed has been without scoffers; no church has so prospered as to free itself entirely from dissent. There are those who doubt the Jupiter! They live and breathe the upper air, walking here unscathed, though scorned, men, born of British mothers and nursed on English milk, who scruple not to say that Mount Olympus has its price, that Tom Towers can be bought for gold!

Such is Mount Olympus, the mouthpiece of all the wisdom of this great country. It may probably be said that no place in this
nineteenth century is more worthy of notice. No treasury mandate armed with the signatures of all the government has half the power of one of those broad sheets, which fly forth from hence so abundantly, armed with no signature at all.

Some great man, some mighty peer — we’ll say a noble duke — retires to rest feared and honoured by all his countrymen — fearless himself; if not a good man, at any rate a mighty man — too mighty to care much what men may say about his want of virtue. He rises in the morning degraded, mean, and miserable; an object of men’s scorn, anxious only to retire as quickly as may be to some German obscurity, some unseen Italian privacy, or, indeed, anywhere out of sight. What has made this awful change? What has so afflicted him? An article has appeared in the Jupiter; some fifty lines of a narrow column have destroyed all his grace’s equanimity, and banished him for ever from the world. No man knows who wrote the bitter words; the clubs talk confusedly of the matter, whispering to each other this and that name; while Tom Towers walks quietly along Pall Mall, with his coat buttoned close against the east wind, as though he were a mortal man, and not a god dispensing thunderbolts from Mount Olympus.

It was not to Mount Olympus that our friend Bold betook himself. He had before now wandered round that lonely spot, thinking how grand a thing it was to write articles for the Jupiter, considering within himself whether by any stretch of the powers within him he could ever come to such distinction; wondering how Tom Towers would take any little humble offering of his talents; calculating that Tom Towers himself must have once had a beginning, have once doubted as to his own success. Towers could not have been born a writer in the Jupiter. With such ideas, half ambitious and half awe-struck, had Bold regarded the silent-looking workshop of the gods; but he had never yet by word or sign attempted to influence the slightest word of his unerring friend. On such a course was he now intent; and not without much inward palpitation did he betake himself to the quiet abode of wisdom, where Tom Towers was to be found o’mornings inhaling ambrosia and sipping nectar in the shape of toast and tea.

---

1 The food and drink of the gods.
Not far removed from Mount Olympus, but somewhat nearer to the blessed regions of the West, is the most favoured abode of Themis. Washed by the rich tide which now passes from the towers of Caesar to Barry's halls of eloquence; and again back, with new offerings of a city's tribute, from the palaces of peers to the mart of merchants, stand those quiet walls which Law has delighted to honour by its presence. What a world within a world is the Temple! how quiet are its "entangled walks," as someone lately has called them, and yet how close to the densest concourse of humanity! how gravely respectable its sober alleys, though removed but by a single step from the profanity of the Strand and the low iniquity of Fleet Street! Old St Dunstan, with its bell-smiting bludgeoners, has been removed; the ancient shops with their faces full of pleasant history are passing away one by one; the bar itself is to go; its doom has been pronounced by the Jupiter; rumour tells us of some huge building that is to appear in these latitudes dedicated to law, subversive of the courts of Westminster, and antagonistic to the Rolls and Lincoln's Inn. But nothing yet threatens the silent beauty of the Temple. It is the medieval court of the metropolis.

Here, on the choicest spot of this choice ground, stands a lofty row of chambers, looking obliquely upon the sullied Thames. Before the windows, the lawn of the Temple Gardens stretches with

---

1 In Greek mythology the goddess of Law and Justice. Here her "abode" is the Temple, which once belonged to the Knights Templar, but at this time was the residence of lawyers.
2 The Thames between the Tower of London, the building of which popular error attributed to Julius Caesar, and the Houses of Parliament, designed by Sir Charles Barry (1795-1860). Although a tidal river, the Victorian Thames was heavily polluted by raw sewage.
3 The old church of St Dunstan in Fleet Street, replaced in 1833, displayed a clock on which two giants struck the hours and quarters with their clubs.
4 Temple Bar, a stone gateway, that until 1878 marked the limit of the City of London.
5 The Royal Courts of Justice in the Strand, which were finally commenced in 1874, replaced those around Westminster Hall, destroyed by fire in 1834.
6 The court of the Master of the Rolls, or public records.
7 Lincoln's Inn, established in 1310, is one of the Inns of Court, where lawyers reside. Trollope's father, a Chancery barrister, had chambers there.
that dim yet delicious verdure so refreshing to the eyes of Lon-
doners. If doomed to live within the thickest of London smoke, you would surely say that that would be your chosen spot. Yes, you, you whom I now address, my dear, middle-aged bachelor friend, can nowhere be so well domiciled as here. No one here will ask whether you are out or at home; alone or with friends. Here no Sabbatarian will investigate your Sundays, no censorious landlady will scrutinise your empty bottle, no valetudinarian neighbour will complain of late hours. If you love books, to what place are books so suitable? The whole spot is redolent of typog-
raphy. Would you worship the Paphian goddess, the groves of Cyprus are not more taciturn than those of the Temple. Wit and wine are always here, and always together. The revels of the Tem-
ple are as those of polished Greece, where the wildest worshipper of Bacchus never forgot the dignity of the god whom he adored. Where can retirement be so complete as here? Where can you be so sure of all the pleasures of society?

It was here that Tom Towers lived, and cultivated with eminent success the tenth Muse who now governs the periodical press. But let it not be supposed that his chambers were such, or so comfortless, as are frequently the gaunt abodes of legal aspirants. Four chairs, a half-filled deal bookcase with hangings of dingy green baize, an old office table covered with dusty papers, which are not moved once in six months, and an old Pembroke brother with rickety legs, for all daily uses – a despatcher for the prepara-
tion of lobsters and coffee, and an apparatus for the cooking of toast and mutton chops; such utensils and luxuries as these did not suffice for the well-being of Tom Towers. He indulged in four rooms on the first floor, each of which was furnished, if not with splendour, with probably more than the comfort of Stafford House.

1 In Greek mythology Aphrodite, the goddess of love and beauty, associated with Paphos in Cyprus.
2 The Greek god of wine.
3 In Greek mythology there were nine Muses, who inspired the arts and sciences.
4 A small four-legged table with hinged leaves.
5 The fine London mansion of the Duke of Sutherland, now Lancaster House, which was completed in the 1840s.
Every addition that science and art have lately made to the luxuries of modern life was to be found there. The room in which he usually sat was surrounded by bookshelves carefully filled; nor was there a volume there which was not entitled to its place in such a collection, both by its intrinsic worth and exterior splendour. A pretty portable set of steps in one corner of the room showed that those even on the higher shelves were intended for use. The chamber contained but two works of art — the one, an admirable bust of Sir Robert Peel by Power,¹ declared the individual politics of our friend; and the other, a singularly long figure of a female devotee, by Millais,² told equally plainly the school of art to which he was addicted. This picture was not hung, as pictures usually are, against the wall. There was no inch of wall vacant for such a purpose. It had a stand or desk erected for its own accommodation; and there on her pedestal, framed and glazed, stood the devotional lady looking intently at a lily as no lady ever looked before.³

Our modern artists, whom we style Pre-Raphaelites, have delighted to go back, not only to the finish and peculiar manner, but also to the subjects of the early painters. It is impossible to give them too much praise for the elaborate perseverance with which they have equalled the minute perfections of the masters from whom they take their inspiration. Nothing probably can exceed the painting of some of these latterday pictures. It is, however, singular into what faults they fall as regards their subjects. They are not quite content to take the old stock groups — a Sebastian with his arrows, a Lucia with her eyes in a dish, a Lorenzo with a gridiron, or the virgin with two children. But they are anything but happy in their change. As a rule, no figure should be drawn in a

¹ Sir Robert Peel (1788-1850) was a Tory Prime Minister. Converted to Free Trade, he split the Conservative Party by repealing the Corn Laws in 1846. Hiram Powers (1805-73) was an American sculptor of public figures.
² Sir John Everett Millais (1829-96) was a distinguished painter, who founded the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood, dedicated to emulating the ideals of pre-baroque Italian painting. Their work was characterized by a reliance on archaic and literary subjects with an allegorical dimension.
³ In fact this is a painting by Charles Allston Collins, entitled “Convent Thoughts,” exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1851.
position which it is impossible to suppose any figure should maintain. The patient endurance of St Sebastian, the wild ecstasy of St John in the Wilderness, the maternal love of the virgin, are feelings naturally portrayed by a fixed posture; but the lady with the stiff back and bent neck, who looks at her flower, and is still looking from hour to hour, gives us an idea of pain without grace, and abstraction without a cause.

It was easy, from his rooms, to see that Tom Towers was a Sybarite, though by no means an idle one. He was lingering over his last cup of tea, surrounded by an ocean of newspapers, through which he had been swimming, when John Bold’s card was brought in by his tiger. This tiger never knew that his master was at home, though he often knew that he was not, and thus Tom Towers was never invaded but by his own consent. On this occasion, after twisting the card twice in his fingers, he signified to his attendant imp that he was visible; and the inner door was unbolted, and our friend announced.

I have before said that he of the Jupiter and John Bold were intimate. There was no very great difference in their ages, for Towers was still considerably under forty; and when Bold had been attending the London hospitals, Towers, who was not then the great man that he had since become, had been much with him. Then they had often discussed together the objects of their ambition and future prospects. Then Tom Towers was struggling hard to maintain himself, as a briefless barrister, by shorthand reporting for any of the papers that would engage him; then he had not dared to dream of writing leaders for the Jupiter, or canvassing the conduct of cabinet ministers. Things had altered since that time. The briefless barrister was still briefless, but he now despised briefs. Could he have been sure of a judge’s seat, he would hardly have left his present career. It is true he wore no ermine, bore no outward marks of a world’s respect; but with what a load of inward importance was he charged! It is true his name appeared in no large capitals; on no wall was chalked up “Tom Towers for

1 The inhabitants of Sybaris, an ancient Greek settlement in Italy, were famous for their luxurious living.
2 A boy-footman, so named because of his black and yellow striped livery.
ever — "Freedom of the Press and Tom Towers;" but what member of Parliament had half his power? It is true that in far-off provinces men did not talk daily of Tom Towers, but they read the Jupiter, and acknowledged that without the Jupiter life was not worth having. This kind of hidden but still conscious glory suited the nature of the man. He loved to sit silent in a corner of his club and listen to the loud chattering of politicians, and to think how they all were in his power — how he could smite the loudest of them, were it worth his while to raise his pen for such a purpose. He loved to watch the great men of whom he daily wrote, and flatter himself that he was greater than any of them. Each of them was responsible to his country, each of them must answer if inquired into, each of them must endure abuse with good humour, and insolence without anger. But to whom was he, Tom Towers, responsible? No one could insult him; no one could inquire into him. He could speak out withering words, and no one could answer him. Ministers courted him, though perhaps they knew not his name; bishops feared him; judges doubted their own verdicts unless he confirmed them; and generals, in their councils of war, did not consider more deeply what the enemy would do, than what the Jupiter would say. Tom Towers never boasted of the Jupiter; he scarcely ever named the paper even to the most intimate of his friends; he did not even wish to be spoken of as connected with it; but he did not the less value his privileges, or think the less of his own importance. It is probable that Tom Towers considered himself the most powerful man in Europe; and so he walked on from day to day, studiously striving to look a man, but knowing within his breast that he was a god.
“Ah, Bold! how are you? You haven’t breakfasted?”

“Oh yes, hours ago. And how are you?”

When one Esquimau meets another, do the two, as an inva-
riable rule, ask after each other’s health? Is it inherent in all human
nature to make this obliging inquiry? Did any reader of this tale
ever meet any friend or acquaintance without asking some such
question, and did anyone ever listen to the reply? Sometimes a
studiously courteous questioner will show so much thought in
the matter as to answer it himself, by declaring that had he looked
at you he needn’t have asked; meaning thereby to signify that you
are an absolute personification of health. But such persons are on-
ly those who premeditate small effects.

“I suppose you’re busy?” inquired Bold.

“Yes, rather — or I should say rather not. If I have a leisure
hour in the day, this is it.”

“I want to ask you if you can oblige me in a certain matter.”

Towers understood in a moment, from the tone of his friend’s
voice, that the certain matter referred to the newspaper. He
smiled, and nodded his head, but made no promise.

“You know this lawsuit that I’ve been engaged in,” said Bold.

Tom Towers intimated that he was aware of the action which
was pending about the hospital.

“Well, I’ve abandoned it.”

Tom Towers merely raised his eyebrows, thrust his hands into
his trousers’ pockets, and waited for his friend to proceed.

“Yes, I’ve given it up. I needn’t trouble you with all the history;
but the fact is that the conduct of Mr Harding — Mr Harding is
the —.”

“Oh yes, the master of the place; the man who takes all the
money and does nothing,” said Tom Towers, interrupting him.

“Well, I don’t know about that; but his conduct in the matter
has been so excellent, so little selfish, so open, that I cannot pro-
cceed in the matter to his detriment.” Bold’s heart misgave him as
to Eleanor as he said this; and yet he felt that what he said was not
untrue. "I think nothing should now be done till the wardenship be vacant."

"And be again filled," said Towers, "as it certainly would, before anyone heard of the vacancy; and the same objection would again exist. It's an old story that of the vested rights of the incumbent; but suppose the incumbent has only a vested wrong, and that the poor of the town have a vested right, if they only knew how to get at it! Is not that something the case here?"

Bold could not deny it, but thought it was one of those cases which required a good deal of management before any real good could be done. It was a pity that he had not considered this before he crept into the lion's mouth, in the shape of an attorney's office.

"It will cost you a good deal, I fear," said Towers.

"A few hundreds," said Bold — "perhaps three hundred. I can't help that, and am prepared for it."

"That's philosophical. It's quite refreshing to hear a man talking of his hundreds in so purely indifferent a manner. But I'm sorry you are giving the matter up. It injures a man to commence a thing of this kind, and not carry it through. Have you seen that?" and he threw a small pamphlet across the table, which was all but damp from the press.

Bold had not seen it nor heard of it; but he was well acquainted with the author of it — a gentleman whose pamphlets, condemnatory of all things in these modern days, had been a good deal talked about of late.

Dr Pessimist Anticant was a Scotchman, who had passed a great portion of his early days in Germany; he had studied there with much effect, and had learnt to look with German subtlety into the root of things, and to examine for himself their intrinsic worth and worthlessness. No man ever resolved more bravely than he to accept as good nothing that was evil; to banish from him as evil nothing that was good. 'Tis a pity that he should not have recognised the fact, that in this world no good is unalloyed, and

---

1 Thomas Carlyle (1795-1881), Scottish historian, essayist and social critic. What follows is a series of parodies of Carlyle's well-known works, Heroes, Hero-Worship and the Heroic in History (1841), Past and Present (1843), and Latter-Day Pamphlets (1850). See Appendix C.
that there is but little evil that has not in it some seed of what is goodly.

Returning from Germany, he had astonished the reading public by the vigour of his thoughts, put forth in the quaintest language. He cannot write English, said the critics. No matter, said the public. We can read what he does write, and that without yawning. And so Dr Pessimist Anticant became popular. Popularity spoilt him for all further real use, as it has done many another. While, with some diffidence, he confined his objurations to the occasional follies or shortcomings of mankind; while he ridiculed the energy of the squire devoted to the slaughter of partridges, ¹ or the mistake of some noble patron who turned a poet into a gauger of beer-barrels, ² it was all well. We were glad to be told our faults and to look forward to the coming millennium, when all men, having sufficiently studied the works of Dr Anticant, would become truthful and energetic. But the doctor mistook the signs of the times and the minds of men, instituted himself censor of all things in general, and began the great task of reprobating everything and everybody, without further promise of any millennium at all. This was not so well; and, to tell the truth, our author did not succeed in his undertaking. His theories were all beautiful, and the code of morals that he taught us was certainly an improvement on the practices of the age. We all of us could, and many of us did, learn much from the doctor while he chose to remain vague, mysterious, and cloudy. But when he became practical, the charm was gone.

His allusion to the poet and the partridges was received very well.

Oh, my poor brother (said he) slaughtered partridges a score of brace to each gun, and poets gauging ale-barrels, with sixty pounds a year, at Dumfries, are not the signs of a great era! – perhaps of the smallest possible era yet written of. Whatever economies we pursue, political or other, let us

---

¹ Carlyle's contempt for an idle aristocracy devoted to field sports is evident in *Past and Present*. See Appendix c.
² Robert Burns was appointed an exciseman at Dumfries in 1789. Burns is ranked with Dr Johnson and Rousseau in *Heroes, Hero-Worship and the Heroic in History*. See Appendix c.
see at once that this is the maddest of the uneconomic. Partridges killed by our land magnates at, shall we say, a guinea a head, to be retailed in Leadenhall 1 at one shilling and ninepence, with one poacher in limbo for every fifty birds! our poet, maker, creator, gauging ale, and that badly, with no leisure for making or creating — only a little leisure for drinking, and suchlike beer-barrel avocations! Truly, a cutting of blocks with fine razors while we scrape our chins so uncomfortably with rusty knives! Oh, my political economist, master of supply and demand, division of labour and high pressure — oh, my loud-speaking friend, tell me, if so much be in you, what is the demand for poets in these kingdoms of Queen Victoria, and what the vouchsafed supply?

This was all very well. This gave us some hope. We might do better with our next poet, when we got one; and though the partridges might not be abandoned, something could perhaps be done as to the poachers. We were unwilling, however, to take lessons in politics from so misty a professor; and when he came to tell us that the heroes of Westminster were naught, we began to think that he had written enough. His attack upon despatch boxes was not thought to have much in it; 2 but as it is short, the doctor shall again be allowed to speak his sentiments.

Could utmost ingenuity in the management of red tape avail anything to men lying gasping — we may say, all but dead; could despatch boxes with never-so-much velvet lining and Chubb's patent, be of comfort to a people in extremis, I also, with so many others, would, with parched tongue, call on the name of Lord John Russell; or, my brother, at your advice, on Lord Aberdeen; 3 or, my cousin,

---

1 A large meat and poultry market in London.
2 Trollope is referring to Carlyle's general satire on government. See for instance his attack on red tape in *Latter-Day Pamphlets*, Appendix c.
3 Lord Aberdeen was leader of the Free Trade Tories, and was Prime Minister from 1852 to 1855.
On Lord Derby, at yours; being, with my parched tongue, indifferent to such matters. 'Tis all one. Oh, Derby! Oh, Gladstone! Oh, Palmerston! Oh, Lord John! Each comes running with serene face and despatch box. Vain physicians! Though there were hosts of such, no despatch box will cure this disorder! What! are there other doctors' new names, disciples who have not yet burdened their souls with tape? Well, let us call again. Oh, Disraeli, great oppositionist, man of the bitter brow! or, Oh, Molesworth, great reformer, thou who promisest Utopia. They come; each with that serene face, and each — alas, me! alas, my country! — each with a despatch box!

Oh, the serenity of Downing Street!

My brothers, when hope was over on the battlefield, when no dimmest chance of victory remained, the ancient Roman could hide his face within his toga, and die gracefully. Can you and I do so now? If so, 'twere best for us. If not, oh my brothers, we must die disgracefully, for hope of life and victory I see none left to us in this world below. I for one cannot trust much to serene face and despatch box!

There might be truth in this, there might be depth of reasoning; but Englishmen did not see enough in the argument to induce them to withdraw their confidence from the present arrangements of the government, and Dr Anticant's monthly pamphlet on the decay of the world did not receive so much attention as his earlier works. He did not confine himself to politics in these publications, but roamed at large over all matters of public interest, and found everything bad. According to him nobody was true, and not only nobody, but nothing. A man could not take off his hat to a lady without telling a lie. The lady would lie again in smiling. The ruffles of the gentleman's shirt would be fraught

---

1 Lord Derby led the protectionist Tories, and was Prime Minister in 1852, and from 1858 to 1859.
2 Benjamin Disraeli was also a leader of the anti-Peelite Tories, and Chancellor of the Exchequer for the first time in 1852. He later became Prime Minister.
3 Sir William Molesworth (1810-55), a radical politician.
with deceit, and the lady's flounces full of falsehood. Was ever anything more severe than that attack of his on chip-bonnets, or the anathemas with which he endeavoured to dust the powder out of the bishops' wigs?

The pamphlet which Tom Towers now pushed across the table was entitled *Modern Charity*, and was written with the view of proving how much in the way of charity was done by our predecessors — how little by the present age; and it ended by a comparison between ancient and modern times,¹ very little to the credit of the latter.

"Look at this," said Towers, getting up and turning over the pages of the pamphlet, and pointing to a passage near the end. "Your friend the warden, who is so little selfish, won't like that, I fear." Bold read as follows —

Heavens, what a sight! Let us with eyes wide open see the godly man of four centuries since, the man of the dark ages; let us see how he does his godlike work, and, again, how the godly man of these latter days does his.

Shall we say that the former one is walking painfully through the world, regarding, as a prudent man, his worldly work, prospering in it as a diligent man will prosper, but always with an eye to that better treasure to which thieves do not creep in?² Is there not much nobility in that old man, as, leaning on his oaken staff, he walks down the high street of his native town, and receives from all courteous salutation and acknowledgement of his worth? A noble old man, my august inhabitants of Belgrave Square³ and such-

---

¹ Carlyle's comparison of an ancient monastery and a modern workhouse in *Past and Present* is here used to allude to Trollope's main theme. See Appendix c. I am indebted for this suggestion to Robin Gilmour in his edition of *The Warden* (Penguin, 1984) 198.

² "Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal." Matthew 6: 19-20.

³ A fashionable and wealthy residential district of London.
like vicinity — a very noble old man, though employed no better than in the wholesale carding of wool.

This carding of wool, however, did in those days bring with it much profit, so that our ancient friend, when dying, was declared, in whatever slang then prevailed, to cut up exceeding well. For sons and daughters there was ample sustenance, with assistance of due industry; for friends and relatives some relief for grief at this great loss; for aged dependants comfort in declining years. This was much for one old man to get done in that dark fifteenth century. But this was not all. Coming generations of poor wool-carders should bless the name of this rich one; and a hospital should be founded and endowed with his wealth for the feeding of such of the trade as could not, by diligent carding, any longer duly feed themselves.

'Twas thus that an old man in the fifteenth century did his godlike work to the best of his power, and not ignobly, as appears to me.

We will now take our godly man of latter days. He shall no longer be a wool-carder, for such are not now men of mark. We will suppose him to be one of the best of the good — one who has lacked no opportunities. Our old friend was, after all, but illiterate. Our modern friend shall be a man educated in all seemly knowledge; he shall, in short, be that blessed being — a clergyman of the Church of England!

And now, in what perfectest manner does he in this lower world get his godlike work done and put out of hand? Heavens! in the strangest of manners. Oh, my brother! in a manner not at all to be believed but by the most minute testimony of eyesight. He does it by the magnitude of his appetite — by the power of his gorge! His only occupation is to swallow the bread prepared with so much anxious care for these impoverished carders of wool — that, and to sing indifferently through his nose once in the week some psalm more or less long — the shorter the better, we should be inclined to say.

Oh, my civilised friends! — great Britons that never will be slaves — men advanced to infinite state of freedom and
knowledge of good and evil; tell me, will you, what becoming monument you will erect to an highly-educated clergyman of the Church of England?

Bold certainly thought that his friend would not like that. He could not conceive anything that he would like less than this. To what a world of toil and trouble had he, Bold, given rise by his indiscreet attack upon the hospital!

"You see," said Towers, "that this affair has been much talked of, and the public are with you. I am sorry you should give the matter up. Have you seen the first number of The Almshouse?"

No; Bold had not seen The Almshouse. He had seen advertisements of Mr Popular Sentiment's new novel of that name, but had in no way connected it with Barchester Hospital, and had never thought a moment on the subject.

"It's a direct attack on the whole system," said Towers. "It'll go a long way to put down Rochester, and Barchester, and Dulwich, and St Cross, and all such hotbeds of peculation. It's very clear that Sentiment has been down to Barchester, and got up the whole story there. Indeed, I thought he must have had it all from you. It's very well done, as you'll see. His first numbers always are."

Bold declared that Mr Sentiment had got nothing from him, and that he was deeply grieved to find that the case had become so notorious. "The fire has gone too far to be quenched," said Towers; "the building must go now; and as the timbers are all rotten, why, I should be inclined to say, the sooner the better. I expected to see you get some éclat in the matter."

This was all wormwood to Bold. He had done enough to make his friend the warden miserable for life, and had then backed out

1 Mr Popular Sentiment is Charles Dickens. Bleak House, which deals with institutional corruption, had recently appeared serially (1852-53), though Mr Sentiment's warden bears a resemblance to Mr Creakle in David Copperfield (1849-50). Trollope's parody of Dickens is of a more general nature. See Appendix c.

2 Dulwich College, where another scandal came to light, involving a charitable trust, whose greatly increased income was not directed towards the education of its scholars. It was investigated by the Charity Commissioners.

3 General applause.
just when the success of his project was sufficient to make the question one of real interest. How weakly he had managed his business! He had already done the harm, and then stayed his hand when the good which he had in view was to be commenced. How delightful would it have been to have employed all his energy in such a cause — to have been backed by the Jupiter, and written up to by two of the most popular authors of the day! The idea opened a vista into the very world in which he wished to live. To what might it not have given rise? what delightful intimacies — what public praise — to what Athenian banquets and rich flavour of Attic salt?  

This, however, was now past hope. He had pledged himself to abandon the cause; and could he have forgotten the pledge, he had gone too far to retreat. He was now, this moment, sitting in Tom Towers's room with the object of deprecating any further articles in the Jupiter, and, greatly as he disliked the job, his petition to that effect must be made.  

"I couldn't continue it," said he, "because I found I was in the wrong."

Tom Towers shrugged his shoulders. How could a successful man be in the wrong! "In that case," said he, "of course you must abandon it."

"And I called this morning to ask you also to abandon it," said Bold.  

"To ask me," said Tom Towers with the most placid of smiles, and a consummate look of gentle surprise, as though Tom Towers was well aware that he of all men was the last to meddle in such matters.  

"Yes," said Bold, almost trembling with hesitation. "The Jupiter, you know, has taken the matter up very strongly. Mr Harding has felt what it has said deeply; and I thought that if I could explain to you that he personally has not been to blame, these articles might be discontinued."

How calmly impassive was Tom Towers's face, as this innocent little proposition was made! Had Bold addressed himself to the doorposts in Mount Olympus, they would have shown as much outward sign of assent or dissent. His quiescence was quite admirable. His discretion certainly more than human.

---

1 Wit which spiced the banquets of ancient Athens.
"My dear fellow," said he, when Bold had quite done speaking, "I really cannot answer for the Jupiter!"

"But if you saw that these articles were unjust, I think that you would endeavour to put a stop to them. Of course nobody doubts that you could, if you chose."

"Nobody and everybody are always very kind, but unfortunately are generally very wrong."

"Come, come, Towers," said Bold, plucking up his courage, and remembering that for Eleanor's sake he was bound to make his best exertion; "I have no doubt in my own mind but that you wrote the articles yourself. And very well written they were. It will be a great favour if you will in future abstain from any personal allusion to poor Harding."

"My dear Bold," said Tom Towers, "I have a sincere regard for you. I have known you for many years, and value your friendship. I hope you will let me explain to you, without offence, that none who are connected with the public press can with propriety listen to interference."

"Interference!" said Bold, "I don't want to interfere."

"Ah, my dear fellow, but you do. What else is it? You think that I am able to keep certain remarks out of a newspaper. Your information is probably incorrect, as most public gossip on such subjects is; but, at any rate, you think I have such power; and you ask me to use it. Now that is interference."

"Well, if you choose to call it so."

"And now suppose for a moment that I had this power, and used it as you wish. Isn't it clear that it would be a great abuse? Certain men are employed in writing for the public press; and if they are induced either to write or to abstain from writing by private motives, surely the public press would soon be of little value. Look at the recognised worth of different newspapers, and see if it does not mainly depend on the assurance which the public feel that such a paper is, or is not, independent. You alluded to the Jupiter. Surely you cannot but see that the weight of the Jupiter is too great to be moved by any private request, even though it should be made to a much more influential person than myself. You've only to think of this, and you'll see that I am right."
The discretion of Tom Towers was boundless. There was no contradicting what he said, no arguing against such propositions. He took such high ground that there was no getting up onto it. "The public is defrauded," said he, "whenever private considerations are allowed to have weight." Quite true, thou greatest oracle of the middle of the nineteenth century; thou sententious proclaimer of the purity of the press. The public is defrauded when it is purposely misled. Poor public! How often is it misled! Against what a world of fraud has it to contend!

Bold took his leave, and got out of the room as quickly as he could, inwardly denouncing his friend Tom Towers as a prig and a humbug. "I know he wrote those articles," said Bold to himself. "I know he got his information from me. He was ready enough to take my word for gospel when it suited his own views, and to set Mr Harding up before the public as an imposter on no other testimony than my chance conversation; but when I offer him real evidence opposed to his own views, he tells me that private motives are detrimental to public justice! Confound his arrogance! What is any public question but a conglomeration of private interests? What is any newspaper article but an expression of the views taken by one side? Truth! It takes an age to ascertain the truth of any question! The idea of Tom Towers talking of public motives and purity of purpose! Why; it wouldn't give him a moment's uneasiness to change his politics tomorrow, if the paper required it."

Such were John Bold's inward exclamations as he made his way out of the quiet labyrinth of the Temple. And yet there was no position of worldly power so coveted in Bold's ambition as that held by the man of whom he was thinking. It was the impregnability of the place which made Bold so angry with the possessor of it, and it was the same quality which made it appear so desirable.

Passing into the Strand, he saw in a bookseller's window an announcement of the first number of *The Almshouse*; so he purchased a copy, and hurrying back to his lodgings, proceeded to ascertain what Mr Popular Sentiment had to say to the public on the subject which had lately occupied so much of his own attention.

In former times great objects were attained by great work. When evils were to be reformed, reformers set about their heavy
task with grave decorum and laborious argument. An age was oc-
cupied in proving a grievance, and philosophical researches were
printed in folio pages, which it took a life to write, and an eternity
to read. We get on now with a lighter step, and quicker. “Ridiculum
acri Fortius et melius magnas plerunque secat res.” Ridicule is found
to be more convincing than argument, imaginary agonies touch
more than true sorrows, and monthly novels convince, when
learned quartos fail to do so. If the world is to be set right, the
work will be done by shilling numbers.

Of all such reformers, Mr Sentiment is the most powerful. It is
incredible the number of evil practices he has put down. It is to be
feared he will soon lack subjects, and that when he has made the
working classes comfortable, and got bitter beer put into proper-
sized pint bottles, there will be nothing left for him to do. Mr
Sentiment is certainly a very powerful man, and perhaps not the
less so that his good poor people are so very good; his hard rich
people so very hard; and the genuinely honest so very honest.
Namby-pamby in these days is not thrown away if it be intro-
duced in the proper quarters. Divine peeresses are no longer
interesting, though possessed of every virtue; but a pattern peasant
or an immaculate manufacturing hero may talk as much twaddle as
one of Mrs Radcliffe’s heroines, and still be listened to. Perhaps,
however, Mr Sentiment’s great attraction is in his second-rate char-
acters. If his heroes and heroines walk upon stilts, as heroes and
heroines, I fear, ever must, their attendant satellites are as natural as
though one met them in the street. They walk and talk like men
and women, and live among our friends a rattling, lively life; yes,
live, and will live till the names of their calling shall be forgotten in
their own, and Bucket and Mrs Gamp will be the only words left
to us to signify a detective police officer or a monthly nurse.

1 “Humour very often cuts the knot of serious questions more trenchant-
ly and successfully than severity.” Horace, Satires, i. x. 14.
2 Dickens’s novels were published mainly in nineteen numbers, each priced
at one shilling, which appeared monthly, the final one being a double
number.
3 Ann Radcliffe is best known as the author of The Mysteries of Udolpho
(1794), an atmospheric Gothic romance, lacking realistic characterization.
4 Respectively characters in Dickens’s Bleak House and Martin Chuzzlewit.
The *Almshouse* opened with a scene in a clergyman’s house. Every luxury to be purchased by wealth was described as being there. All the appearances of household indulgence generally found amongst the most self-indulgent of the rich were crowded into this abode. Here the reader was introduced to the demon of the book, the Mephistopheles\(^1\) of the drama. What story was ever written without a demon? What novel, what history, what work of any sort, what world, would be perfect without existing principles both of good and evil? The demon of *The Almshouse* was the clerical owner of this comfortable abode. He was a man well stricken in years, but still strong to do evil. He was one who looked cruelly out of a hot, passionate, bloodshot eye; who had a huge red nose with a carbuncle, thick lips, and a great double, flabby chin, which swelled out into solid substance, like a turkey-cock’s comb, when sudden anger inspired him. He had a hot, furrowed, low brow, from which a few grizzled hairs were not yet rubbed off by the friction of his handkerchief. He wore a loose, unstarched, white handkerchief, black, loose, ill-made clothes, and huge loose shoes, adapted to many corns and various bunions. His husky voice told tales of much daily port wine, and his language was not so decorous as became a clergyman. Such was the master of Mr Sentiment’s *Almshouse*. He was a widower, but at present accompanied by two daughters, and a thin and somewhat insipid curate. One of the young ladies was devoted to her father and the fashionable world, and she of course was the favourite. The other was equally addicted to Puseyism\(^2\) and the curate.

The second chapter of course introduced the reader to the more especial inmates of the hospital. Here were discovered eight old men; and it was given to be understood that four vacancies remained unfilled, through the perverse ill-nature of the clerical gentleman with the double chin. The state of these eight paupers was touchingly dreadful. Sixpence-farthing a day had been sufficient for their diet when the almshouse was founded; and on

---

1 In the Faust legend, the devil with whom Faust makes his compact.
2 Edward Bouverie Pusey (1800–82), Regius Professor of Hebrew and Canon of Christ Church at Oxford, in association with John Henry Newman, was a leader of the Anglo-Catholic Oxford Movement, which was traditionalist and ritualistic.
sixpence-farthing a day were they still doomed to starve, though food was four times as dear, and money four times as plentiful. It was shocking to find how the conversation of these eight starved old men in their dormitory shamed that of the clergyman’s family in his rich drawing-room. The absolute words they uttered were not perhaps spoken in the purest English, and it might be difficult to distinguish from their dialect to what part of the country they belonged. The beauty of the sentiment, however, amply atoned for the imperfection of the language; and it was really a pity that these eight old men could not be sent through the country as moral missionaries, instead of being immured and starved in that wretched almshouse.

Bold finished the number; and as he threw it aside, he thought that that at least had no direct appliance to Mr Harding, and that the absurdly strong colouring of the picture would disenable the work from doing either good or harm. He was wrong. The artist who paints for the million must use glaring colours, as no one knew better than Mr Sentiment when he described the inhabitants of his almshouse; and the radical reform which has now swept over such establishments has owed more to the twenty numbers of Mr Sentiment's novel, than to all the true complaints which have escaped from the public for the last half-century.
The warden had to make use of all his very moderate powers of intrigue to give his son-in-law the slip, and get out of Barchester without being stopped on his road. No schoolboy ever ran away from school with more precaution and more dread of detection; no convict slipping down from a prison wall, ever feared to see the gaoler more entirely that Mr Harding did to see his son-in-law, as he drove up in the pony carriage to the railway station, on the morning of his escape to London. It was mean all this, and he knew that it was mean; but, for the life of him, he could not help it. Had he met the archdeacon he certainly would have lacked the courage to explain the purpose which was carrying him up to London — to explain it in full.

The evening before he went, however, he wrote a note to the archdeacon, explaining something. He said that he should start on the morrow on his journey; that it was his intention to see the attorney-general if possible, and to decide on his future plans in accordance with what he heard from that gentleman; he excused himself for giving Dr Grantly no earlier notice, by stating that his resolve was very sudden; and having entrusted this note to Eleanor, with the perfect, though not expressed, understanding that it was to be sent over to Plumstead Episcopi without haste, he took his departure.

He also prepared and carried with him a note for Sir Abraham Haphazard, in which he stated his name, explaining that he was the defendant in the case of “The Queen on behalf of the Wool-carders of Barchester v. Trustees under the will of the late John Hiram,” for so was the suit denominated, and begged the illustrious and learned gentleman to vouchsafe to him ten minutes’ audience at any hour on the next day. Mr Harding calculated that for that one day he was safe; his son-in-law, he had no doubt, would arrive in town by an early train, but not early enough to reach the truant till he should have escaped from his hotel after breakfast; and, could he thus manage to see the lawyer on that very day, the deed might be done before the archdeacon could interfere.
On his arrival in town the warden drove, as was his wont, to the Chapter Hotel and Coffee House, near St Paul's. His visits to London of late had not been frequent; but in those happy days when Harding's *Church Music* was going through the press, he had been often there; and as the publisher's house was in Paternoster Row, and the printer's press in Fleet Street, the Chapter Hotel and Coffee House had been convenient. It was a quiet, sombre, clerical house, befitting such a man as the warden, and thus he afterwards frequented it. Had he dared, he would on this occasion have gone elsewhere to throw the archdeacon further off the scent; but he did not know what violent steps his son-in-law might take for his recovery if he were not found at his usual haunt, and he deemed it not prudent to make himself the object of a hunt through London.

Arrived at his inn, he ordered dinner, and went forth to the attorney-general's chambers. There he learnt that Sir Abraham was in Court, and would not probably return that day. He would go direct from Court to the House; all appointments were, as a rule, made at the chambers; the clerk could by no means promise an interview for the next day; was able, on the other hand, to say that such interview was, he thought, impossible; but that Sir Abraham would certainly be at the House in the course of the night, where an answer from himself might possibly be elicited.

To the House Mr Harding went, and left his note, not finding Sir Abraham there. He added a most piteous entreaty that he might be favoured with an answer that evening, for which he would return. He then journeyed back sadly to the Chapter Coffee House, digesting his great thoughts, as best he might, in a clattering omnibus, wedged in between a wet old lady and a journeyman glazier returning from his work with his tools in his lap. In melancholy solitude he discussed his mutton chop and pint of port. What is there in this world more melancholy than such a dinner? A dinner, though eaten alone, in a country hotel may be worthy of some energy; the waiter, if you are known, will make much of you; the landlord will make you a bow and perhaps put the fish on the table; if you ring you are attended to, and there is some life about it. A dinner at a London eating-house is also lively enough, if it have no other attraction. There is plenty of noise and stir.
about it, and the rapid whirl of voices and rattle of dishes disperses sadness. But a solitary dinner in an old, respectable, sombre, solid London inn, where nothing makes any noise but the old waiter’s creaking shoes; where one plate slowly goes and another slowly comes without a sound; where the two or three guests would as soon think of knocking each other down as of talking to one another; where the servants whisper, and the whole household is disturbed if an order be given above the voice — what can be more melancholy than a mutton chop and a pint of port in such a place?

Having gone through this Mr Harding got into another omnibus, and again returned to the House. Yes, Sir Abraham was there, and was that moment on his legs, fighting eagerly for the hundred and seventh clause of the Convent Custody Bill.¹ Mr Harding’s note had been delivered to him; and if Mr Harding would wait some two or three hours, Sir Abraham could be asked whether there was any answer. The House was not full, and perhaps Mr Harding might get admittance into the Strangers’ Gallery,² which admission, with the help of five shillings, Mr Harding was able to effect.³

This bill of Sir Abraham’s had been read a second time and passed into committee. A hundred and six clauses had already been discussed, and had occupied only four mornings and five evening sittings. Nine of the hundred and six clauses were passed, fifty-five were withdrawn by consent, fourteen had been altered so as to mean the reverse of the original proposition, eleven had been postponed for further consideration, and seventeen had been directly negatived. The hundred and seventh ordered the bodily searching of nuns for Jesuitical symbols by aged clergymen, and was considered to be the real mainstay of the whole bill. No intention had ever existed to pass such a law as that proposed, but the government did not intend to abandon it till their object was fully attained by the discussion of this clause. It was known that it

¹ See note, p. 102.
² A viewing gallery for people not members or officials of the House.
³ How these pleasant things have been altered since this was written a quarter of a century ago! (Trollope).
would be insisted on with terrible vehemence by Protestant Irish members, and as vehemently denounced by the Roman Catholic; and it was justly considered that no further union between the parties would be possible after such a battle. The innocent Irish fell into the trap as they always do, and whisky and poplins became a drug in the market.¹

A florid-faced gentleman with a nice head of hair, from the south of Ireland, had succeeded in catching the speaker's eye by the time that Mr Harding had got into the gallery, and was denouncing the proposed sacrilege, his whole face glowing with a fine theatrical frenzy.

"And is this a Christian country?" said he. (Loud cheers; counter cheers from the ministerial benches. "Some doubt as to that," from a voice below the gangway.) "No, it can be no Christian country, in which the head of the bar, the legal adviser (loud laughter and cheers) — yes, I say the legal adviser of the crown (great cheers and laughter) — can stand up in his seat in this house (prolonged cheers and laughter), and attempt to legalise indacent assaults on the bodies of religious ladies." (Deafening cheers and laughter, which were prolonged till the honourable member resumed his seat.)

When Mr Harding had listened to this and much more of the same kind for about three hours, he returned to the door of the house, and received back from the messenger his own note, with the following words scrawled in pencil on the back of it: "Tomorrow, 10 p.m. — my chambers. A. H."

He was so far successful. But 10 p.m.! What an hour Sir Abraham had named for a legal interview! Mr Harding felt perfectly sure that long before that Dr Grantly would be in London. Dr Grantly could not, however, know that this interview had been arranged, nor could he learn it unless he managed to get hold of Sir Abraham before that hour; and as this was very improbable, Mr Harding determined to start from his hotel early, merely leaving word that he should dine out, and unless luck were much against him, he might still escape the archdeacon till his return from the attorney-general's chambers.

¹ Again what a change! (Trollope).
He was at breakfast at nine, and for the twentieth time consulted his *Bradshaw*, to see at what earliest hour Dr Grantly could arrive from Barchester. As he examined the columns, he was nearly petrified by the reflection that perhaps the archdeacon might come up by the mail-train! His heart sank within him at the horrid idea, and for a moment he felt himself dragged back to Barchester without accomplishing any portion of his object. Then he remembered that had Dr Grantly done so, he would have been in the hotel, looking for him long since.

"Waiter," said he, timidly.

The waiter approached, creaking in his shoes, but voiceless.

"Did any gentleman — a clergyman, arrive here by the night mail-train?"

"No, sir, not one," whispered the waiter, putting his mouth nearly close to the warden's ear.

Mr Harding was reassured.

"Waiter," said he again, and the waiter again creaked up. "If anyone calls for me, I am going to dine out, and shall return about eleven o'clock."

The waiter nodded, but did not this time vouchsafe any reply; and Mr Harding, taking up his hat, proceeded out to pass a long day in the best way he could, somewhere out of sight of the archdeacon.

*Bradshaw* had told him twenty times that Dr Grantly could not be at Paddington station till 2 p.m., and our poor friend might therefore have trusted to the shelter of the hotel for some hours longer with perfect safety. But he was nervous. There was no knowing what steps the archdeacon might take for his apprehension. A message by electric telegraph might desire the landlord of the hotel to set a watch upon him; some letter might come which he might find himself unable to disobey; at any rate, he could not feel himself secure in any place at which the archdeacon could expect to find him; and at 10 a.m. he started forth to spend twelve hours in London.

---

1 *Bradshaw's Railway Guide*, published by George Bradshaw, first appeared in 1839, and became the standard timetable throughout the Victorian period.
Mr Harding had friends in town had he chosen to seek them; but he felt that he was in no humour for ordinary calls, and he did not now wish to consult with anyone as to the great step which he had determined to take. As he had said to his daughter, no one knows where the shoe pinches but the wearer. There are some points on which no man can be contented to follow the advice of another – some subjects on which a man can consult his own conscience only. Our warden had made up his mind that it was good for him at any cost to get rid of this grievance. His daughter was the only person whose concurrence appeared necessary to him, and she did concur with him most heartily. Under such circumstances he would not, if he could help it, consult anyone further, till advice would be useless. Should the archdeacon catch him, indeed, there would be much advice, and much consultation of a kind not to be avoided; but he hoped better things; and as he felt that he could not now converse on indifferent subjects, he resolved to see no one till after his interview with the attorney-general.

He determined to take sanctuary in Westminster Abbey; he went, therefore, again thither in an omnibus, and finding that the doors were not open for morning service, he paid his two-pence, and entered the Abbey as a sightseer. It occurred to him that he had no definite place of rest for the day, and that he should be absolutely worn out before his interview if he attempted to walk about from 10 a.m. to 10 p.m. So he sat himself down on a stone step, and gazed up at the figure of William Pitt, who looks as though he had just entered the church for the first time in his life and was anything but pleased at finding himself there.

He had been sitting unmolested about twenty minutes when the verger asked him whether he wouldn’t like to walk round. Mr Harding didn’t want to walk anywhere, and declined, merely observing that he was waiting for the morning service. The verger seeing that he was a clergyman, told him that the doors of the choir were now open, and showed him into a seat. This was a

1 Again what a change! (Trollope).
2 A monument over the west door of Westminster Abbey to William Pitt the younger, Tory Prime Minister 1783–1801, and 1804–6.
great point gained; the archdeacon would certainly not come to morning service at Westminster Abbey, even though he were in London; and here the warden could rest quietly, and, when the time came, duly say his prayers.

He longed to get up from his seat, and examine the music-books of the choristers, and the copy of the litany from which the service was chanted, to see how far the little details at Westminster corresponded with those at Barchester, and whether he thought his own voice would fill the church well from the Westminster precentor's seat. There would, however, be impropriety in such meddling, and he sat perfectly still, looking up at the noble roof, and guarding against the coming fatigues of the day.

By degrees two or three people entered; the very same damp old woman who had nearly obliterated him in the omnibus, or some other just like her; a couple of young ladies with their veils down, and gilt crosses conspicuous on their prayer-books; an old man on crutches; a party who were seeing the Abbey, and thought they might as well hear the service for their twopence, as opportunity served; and a young woman with her prayer-book done up in her handkerchief, who rushed in late, and, in her hurried entry, tumbled over one of the forms, and made such a noise that everyone, even the officiating minor canon, was startled, and she herself was so frightened by the echo of her own catastrophe that she was nearly thrown into fits by the panic.

Mr Harding was not much edified by the manner of the service. The minor canon in question hurried in, somewhat late, in a surplice not in the neatest order, and was followed by a dozen choristers, who were also not as trim as they might have been. They all jostled into their places with a quick hurried step, and the service was soon commenced. Soon commenced and soon over — for there was no music, and time was not unnecessarily lost in the chanting. On the whole Mr Harding was of opinion that things were managed better at Barchester, though even there he knew that there was room for improvement.

It appears to us a question whether any clergyman can go through our church service with decorum, morning after morning, in an

---

1 Again the changes which years have made should be noted. (Trollope).
immense building, surrounded by not more than a dozen listeners. The best actors cannot act well before empty benches, and though there is, of course, a higher motive in one case than the other, still even the best of clergymen cannot but be influenced by their audience. To expect that a duty should be well done under such circumstances, would be to require from human nature more than human power.

When the two ladies with the gilt crosses, the old man with his crutches, and the still palpitating housemaid were going, Mr Harding found himself obliged to go too. The verger stood in his way, and looked at him and looked at the door, and so he went. But he returned again in a few minutes, and re-entered with another twopence. There was no other sanctuary so good for him.

As he walked slowly down the nave, and then up one aisle, and then again down the nave and up the other aisle, he tried to think gravely of the step he was about to take. He was going to give up eight hundred a year voluntarily; and doom himself to live for the rest of his life on about a hundred and fifty. He knew that he had hitherto failed to realise this fact as he ought to do. Could he maintain his own independence and support his daughter on a hundred and fifty pounds a year without being a burden on anyone? His son-in-law was rich, but nothing could induce him to lean on his son-in-law after acting, as he intended to do, in direct opposition to his son-in-law's counsel. The bishop was rich, but he was about to throw away the bishop's best gift, and that in a manner to injure materially the patronage of the giver. He could neither expect nor accept anything further from the bishop. There would be not only no merit, but positive disgrace, in giving up his wardenship, if he were not prepared to meet the world without it. Yes; he must from this time forward limit all his human wishes for himself and his daughter to the poor extent of so limited an income. He knew he had not thought sufficiently of this, that he had been carried away by enthusiasm, and had hitherto not brought home to himself the full reality of his position.

He thought most about his daughter, naturally. It was true that she was engaged, and he knew enough of his proposed son-in-law
to be sure that his own altered circumstances would make no obstacle to such a marriage; nay, he was sure that the very fact of his poverty would induce Bold more anxiously to press the matter; but he disliked counting on Bold in this emergency, brought on, as it had been, by his doing. He did not like saying to himself — Bold has turned me out of my house and income, and, therefore, he must relieve me of my daughter; he preferred reckoning on Eleanor as the companion of his poverty and exile — as the sharer of his small income.

Some modest provision for his daughter had been long since made. His life was insured for three thousand pounds, and this sum was to go to Eleanor. The archdeacon, for some years past, had paid the premium, and had secured himself by the immediate possession of a small property which was to have gone to Mrs Grantly after her father's death. This matter, therefore, had been taken out of the warden's hands long since, as, indeed, had all the business transactions of his family, and his anxiety was, therefore, confined to his own life income.

Yes. A hundred and fifty per annum was very small, but still it might suffice. But how was he to chant the litany at the cathedral on Sunday mornings, and get the service done at Crabtree Parva? True, Crabtree Church was not quite a mile and a half from the cathedral; but he could not be in two places at once. Crabtree was a small village, and afternoon service might suffice, but still this went against his conscience. It was not right that his parishioners should be robbed of any of their privileges on account of his poverty. He might, to be sure, make some arrangements for doing weekday service at the cathedral; but he had chanted the litany at Barchester so long, and had a conscious feeling that he did it so well, that he was unwilling to give up the duty.

Thinking of such things, turning over in his own mind together small desires and grave duties, but never hesitating for a moment as to the necessity of leaving the hospital, Mr Harding walked up and down the Abbey, or sat still meditating on the same stone step, hour after hour. One verger went and another came, but they did not disturb him. Every now and then they crept up and looked at him, but they did so with a reverential stare, and, on the whole, Mr Harding found his retreat well chosen. About four
o'clock his comfort was disturbed by an enemy in the shape of
hunger. It was necessary that he should dine, and it was clear that
he could not dine in the Abbey. So he left his sanctuary not will-
ingly, and betook himself to the neighbourhood of the Strand to
look for food.

His eyes had become so accustomed to the gloom of the
church, that they were dazed when he got out into the full light
of day, and he felt confused and ashamed of himself, as though
people were staring at him. He hurried along, still in dread of the
archdeacon, till he came to Charing Cross, and then remembered
that in one of his passages through the Strand he had seen the
words “Chops and Steaks” on a placard in a shop window. He re-
membered the shop distinctly. It was next door to a trunk-seller’s,
and there was a cigar shop on the other side. He couldn’t go to his
hotel for dinner, which to him hitherto was the only known
mode of dining in London at his own expense; and, therefore, he
would get a steak at the shop in the Strand. Archdeacon Grantly
would certainly not come to such a place for his dinner.

He found the house easily —just as he had observed it, between
the trunks and the cigars. He was rather daunted by the huge
quantity of fish which he saw in the window. There were barrels
of oysters, hecatombs of lobsters, a few tremendous-looking crabs,
and a tub full of pickled salmon. Not, however, being aware of any
connection between shellfish and iniquity, he entered, and mod-
estly asked a slatternly woman, who was picking oysters out of a
great watery reservoir, whether he could have a mutton chop and
a potato.

The woman looked somewhat surprised, but answered in the
affirmative, and a slipshod girl ushered him into a long back room,
filled with boxes for the accommodation of parties, in one of
which he took his seat. In a more miserably forlorn place he could
not have found himself. The room smelt of fish, and sawdust, and
stale tobacco smoke, with a slight taint of escaped gas. Everything
was rough, and dirty, and disreputable. The cloth which they put
before him was abominable. The knives and forks were bruised,
and hacked, and filthy; and everything was impregnated with fish.
He had one comfort, however. He was quite alone; there was no
one there to look on his dismay; nor was it probable that anyone

192 ANTHONY TROLLOPE
would come to do so. It was a London supper-house. About one o'clock at night the place would be lively enough, but at the present time his seclusion was as deep as it had been in the Abbey.

In about half an hour the untidy girl, not yet dressed for her evening labours, brought him his chop and potatoes, and Mr Harding begged for a pint of sherry. He was impressed with an idea, which was generally prevalent a few years since, and is not yet wholly removed from the minds of men, that to order a dinner at any kind of inn, without also ordering a pint of wine for the benefit of the landlord, was a kind of fraud — not punishable, indeed, by law, but not the less abominable on that account. Mr Harding remembered his coming poverty, and would willingly have saved his half-crown, but he thought he had no alternative; and he was soon put in possession of some horrid mixture procured from the neighbouring public house.

His chop and potatoes, however, were eatable, and having got over as best he might the disgust created by the knives and forks, he contrived to swallow his dinner. He was not much disturbed. One young man, with pale face and watery fish-like eyes, wearing his hat ominously on one side, did come in and stare at him, and ask the girl, audibly enough, "Who that old cock was;" but the annoyance went no further, and the warden was left seated on his wooden bench in peace, endeavouring to distinguish the different scents arising from lobsters, oysters, and salmon.

Unknowing as Mr Harding was in the ways of London, he felt that he had somehow selected an ineligible dining-house, and that he had better leave it. It was hardly five o'clock. How was he to pass the time till ten? Five miserable hours! He was already tired, and it was impossible that he should continue walking so long. He thought of getting into an omnibus, and going out to Fulham for the sake of coming back in another. This, however, would be weary work, and as he paid his bill to the woman in the shop, he asked her if there were any place near where he could get a cup of coffee. Though she did keep a shellfish supper-house, she

1 These provided late evening meals and entertainment mainly for men. Often the haunts of prostitutes, they catered for different social classes. Mr Harding has inadvertently selected a working-class establishment.
was very civil, and directed him to the cigar divan' on the other side of the street.

Mr Harding had not a much correcter notion of a cigar divan than he had of a London dinner-house, but he was desperately in want of rest, and went as he was directed. He thought he must have made some mistake when he found himself in a cigar shop, but the man behind the counter saw immediately that he was a stranger, and understood what he wanted. "One shilling, sir—thank ye, sir—cigar, sir?—ticket for coffee, sir—you'll only have to call the waiter. Up those stairs, if you please, sir. Better take the cigar, sir—you can always give it to a friend you know. Well, sir, thank ye, sir—as you are so good, I'll smoke it myself." And so Mr Harding ascended to the divan, with his ticket for coffee, but minus the cigar.

The place seemed much more suitable to his requirements than the room in which he had dined. There was, to be sure, a strong smell of tobacco, to which he was not accustomed; but after the shellfish, the tobacco did not seem disagreeable. There were quantities of books, and long rows of sofas. What on earth could be more luxurious than a sofa, a book, and a cup of coffee? An old waiter came up to him, with a couple of magazines and an evening paper. Was ever anything so civil? Would he have a cup of coffee, or would he prefer sherbet? Sherbet! Was he absolutely in an Eastern divan, with the slight addition of all the London periodicals? He had, however, an idea that sherbet should be drank sitting cross-legged, and as he was not quite up to this, he ordered the coffee.

The coffee came, and was unexceptionable. Why, this divan was a paradise! The civil old waiter suggested to him a game of chess. Though a chess-player he was not equal to this, so he declined, and, putting up his weary legs on the sofa, leisurely sipped his coffee, and turned over the pages of his Blackwood. He might

---

1 A Persian word for council, "divan" came to signify the room in which it met. A Victorian cigar divan sold cigars, and also offered a room in which to smoke them.

2 Unlike its Eastern original, sweetened fruit juice chilled with snow, the Western imitation is a fruit-flavoured effervescent powder.

have been so engaged for about an hour, for the old waiter enticed him to a second cup of coffee, when a musical clock began to play. Mr Harding then closed his magazine, keeping his place with his finger, and lay, listening with closed eyes to the clock. Soon the clock seemed to turn into a violoncello, with piano accompaniments, and Mr Harding began to fancy the old waiter was the Bishop of Barchester; he was inexpressibly shocked that the bishop should have brought him his coffee with his own hands; then Dr Grantly came in, with a basket full of lobsters, which he would not be induced to leave downstairs in the kitchen; and then the warden couldn’t quite understand why so many people would smoke in the bishop’s drawing-room; and so he fell fast asleep, and his dreams wandered away to his accustomed stall in Barchester Cathedral, and the twelve old men he was so soon about to leave for ever.

He was fatigued, and slept soundly for some time. Some sudden stop in the musical clock woke him at length, and he jumped up with a start, surprised to find the room quite full. It had been nearly empty when his nap began. With nervous anxiety he pulled out his watch, and found that it was half-past nine. He seized his hat, and, hurrying downstairs, started at a rapid pace for Lincoln’s Inn.

It still wanted twenty minutes to ten when the warden found himself at the bottom of Sir Abraham’s stairs, so he walked leisurely up and down the quiet inn to cool himself. It was a beautiful evening at the end of August. He had recovered from his fatigue. His sleep and the coffee had refreshed him, and he was surprised to find that he was absolutely enjoying himself, when the inn clock struck ten. The sound was hardly over before he knocked at Sir Abraham’s door, and was informed by the clerk who received him that the great man would be with him immediately.
Mr Harding was shown into a comfortable inner sitting-room, looking more like a gentleman’s book-room than a lawyer’s chambers, and there waited for Sir Abraham. Nor was he kept waiting long. In ten or fifteen minutes he heard a clatter of voices speaking quickly in the passage, and then the attorney-general entered.

“Very sorry to keep you waiting, Mr Warden,” said Sir Abraham, shaking hands with him; “and sorry, too, to name so disagreeable an hour; but your notice was short, and as you said today, I named the very earliest hour that was not disposed of.”

Mr Harding assured him that he was aware that it was he that should apologise.

Sir Abraham was a tall thin man, with hair prematurely grey, but bearing no other sign of age. He had a slight stoop, in his neck rather than his back, acquired by his constant habit of leaning forward as he addressed his various audiences. He might be fifty years old, and would have looked young for his age, had not constant work hardened his features, and given him the appearance of a machine with a mind. His face was full of intellect, but devoid of natural expression. You would say he was a man to use, and then have done with; a man to be sought for on great emergencies, but ill-adapted for ordinary services; a man whom you would ask to defend your property, but to whom you would be sorry to confide your love. He was bright as a diamond, and as cutting, and also as unimpressionable. He knew everyone whom to know was an honour, but he was without a friend; he wanted none, however, and knew not the meaning of the word in other than its parliamentary sense. A friend! Had he not always been sufficient to himself, and now, at fifty, was it likely that he should trust another? He was married, indeed, and had children; but what time had he for the soft idleness of conjugal felicity? His working days or term times were occupied from his time of rising to the late

---

1 In the House of Commons, members refer to colleagues of their own party as "my honourable friend."
hour at which he went to rest, and even his vacations were more full of labour than the busiest days of other men. He never quarreled with his wife, but he never talked to her. He never had time to talk, he was so taken up with speaking. She, poor lady, was not unhappy; she had all that money could give her, she would probably live to be a peeress, and she really thought Sir Abraham the best of husbands.

Sir Abraham was a man of wit, and sparkled among the brightest at the dinner-tables of political grandees. Indeed, he always sparkled; whether in society, in the House of Commons, or the courts of law, coruscations flew from him; glittering sparkles, as from hot steel; but no heat; no cold heart was ever cheered by warmth from him, no unhappy soul ever dropped a portion of its burden at his door.

With him success alone was praiseworthy, and he knew none so successful as himself. No one had thrust him forward; no powerful friends had pushed him along on his road to power. No; he was attorney-general, and would, in all human probability, be Lord Chancellor by sheer dint of his own industry and his own talent. Who else in all the world rose so high with so little help? A premier, indeed! Who had ever been premier without mighty friends? An archbishop! Yes, the son or grandson of a great noble, or else, probably, his tutor. But he, Sir Abraham, had had no mighty lord at his back. His father had been a country apothecary, his mother a farmer’s daughter. Why should he respect any but himself? And so he glitters along through the world, the brightest among the bright; and when his glitter is gone, and he is gathered to his fathers, no eye will be dim with a tear, no heart will mourn for its lost friend.

“And so, Mr Warden,” said Sir Abraham, “all our trouble about this lawsuit is at an end.”

Mr Harding said he hoped so, but he didn’t at all understand what Sir Abraham meant. Sir Abraham, with all his sharpness, could hardly have looked into his heart and read his intentions.

“All over. You need trouble yourself no further about it. Of course they must pay the costs, and the absolute expense to you

---

1 See note, p. 102.
and Dr Grantly will be trifling — that is, compared with what it might have been if it had been continued."

"I fear I don’t quite understand you, Sir Abraham."

"Don’t you know that their attorneys have noticed us that they have withdrawn the suit?"

Mr Harding explained to the lawyer that he knew nothing of this, although he had heard in a roundabout way that such an intention had been talked of; and he also at length succeeded in making Sir Abraham understand that even this did not satisfy him. The attorney-general stood up, put his hands into his breeches’ pockets, and raised his eyebrows, as Mr Harding proceeded to detail the grievance from which he now wished to rid himself.

"I know I have no right to trouble you personally with this matter, but as it is of most vital importance to me, as all my happiness is concerned in it, I thought I might venture to seek your advice."

Sir Abraham bowed, and declared his clients were entitled to the best advice he could give them — particularly a client so respectable in every way as the Warden of Barchester Hospital.

"A spoken word, Sir Abraham, is often of more value than volumes of written advice. The truth is, I am ill-satisfied with this matter as it stands at present. I do see — I cannot help seeing, that the affairs of the hospital are not arranged according to the will of the founder."

"None of such institutions are, Mr Harding, nor can they be. The altered circumstances in which we live do not admit of it."

"Quite true — that is quite true; but I can’t see that those altered circumstances give me a right to eight hundred a year. I don’t know whether I ever read John Hiram’s will, but were I to read it now I could not understand it. What I want you, Sir Abraham, to tell me, is this — am I, as warden, legally and distinctly entitled to the proceeds of the property, after the due maintenance of the twelve bedesmen?"

Sir Abraham declared that he couldn’t exactly say in so many words that Mr Harding was legally entitled to, etc., etc., etc., and ended in expressing a strong opinion that it would be madness to raise any further question on the matter, as the suit was to be — nay, was, abandoned.
Mr Harding, seated in his chair, began to play a slow tune on an imaginary violoncello.

"Nay, my dear sir," continued the attorney-general, "there is no further ground for any question. I don't see that you have the power of raising it."

"I can resign," said Mr Harding, slowly playing away with his right hand, as though the bow were beneath the chair in which he was sitting.

"What! throw it up altogether?" said the attorney-general, gazing with utter astonishment at his client.

"Did you see those articles in the *Jupiter*?" said Mr Harding, piteously, appealing to the sympathy of the lawyer.

Sir Abraham said he had seen them. This poor little clergyman, cowed into such an act of extreme weakness by a newspaper article, was to Sir Abraham so contemptible an object, that he hardly knew how to talk to him as to a rational being.

"Hadn't you better wait," said he, "till Dr Grantly is in town with you? Wouldn't it be better to postpone any serious step till you can consult with him?"

Mr Harding declared vehemently that he could not wait, and Sir Abraham began seriously to doubt his sanity.

"Of course," said the latter, "if you have private means sufficient for your wants, and if this — "

"I haven't a sixpence, Sir Abraham," said the warden.

"God bless me! Why, Mr Harding, how do you mean to live?" Mr Harding proceeded to explain to the man of law that he meant to keep his precentorship — that was eighty pounds a year; and, also, that he meant to fall back upon his own little living of Crabtree, which was another eighty pounds. That, to be sure, the duties of the two were hardly compatible; but perhaps he might effect an exchange. And then, recollecting that the attorney-general would hardly care to hear how the service of a cathedral church is divided among the minor canons, stopped short in his explanations.

Sir Abraham listened in pitying wonder. "I really think, Mr Harding, you had better wait for the archdeacon. This is a most serious step — one for which, in my opinion, there is not the slightest necessity; and, as you have done me the honour of asking..."
my advice, I must implore you to do nothing without the ap-

proval of your friends. A man is never the best judge of his own

position."

“A man is the best judge of what he feels himself. I’d sooner

beg my bread till my death, than read such another article as those
two that have appeared, and feel, as I do, that the writer has truth

on his side.”

“Have you not a daughter, Mr Harding — an unmarried
daughter?”

“I have,” said he, now standing also, but still playing away on
his fiddle with his hands behind his back. “I have, Sir Abraham;
and she and I are completely agreed on this subject.”

“Pray excuse me, Mr Harding, if what I say seems impertinent;

but surely it is you that should be prudent on her behalf. She is
young, and does not know the meaning of living on an income of
a hundred and fifty pounds a year. On her account give up this
idea. Believe me, it is sheer Quixotism.”

The warden walked away to the window, and then back to his
chair; and then, irresolute what to say, took another turn to the
window. The attorney-general was really extremely patient, but he
was beginning to think that the interview had been long enough.

“But if this income be not justly mine, what if she and I have
both to beg?” said the warden at last, sharply, and in a voice so
different from that he had hitherto used, that Sir Abraham was
startled. “If so, it would be better to beg.”

“My dear sir, nobody now questions its justness.”

“Yes, Sir Abraham, one does question it — the most important
of all witnesses against me — I question it myself. My God knows
whether or no I love my daughter; but I would sooner that she
and I should both beg, than that she should live in comfort on
money which is truly the property of the poor. It may seem
strange to you, Sir Abraham, it is strange to myself, that I should
have been ten years in that happy home, and not have thought of
these things, till they were so roughly dinned into my ears. I can-
not boast of my conscience, when it required the violence of a

1 Lofty idealism, as exemplified by the impractical hero of Cervantes’s
novel, Don Quixote (1605).
public newspaper to awaken it; but, now that it is awake, I must obey it. When I came here I did not know that the suit was withdrawn by Mr Bold, and my object was to beg you to abandon my defence. As there is no action, there can be no defence. But it is, at any rate, as well that you should know that from tomorrow I shall cease to be the warden of the hospital. My friends and I differ on this subject, Sir Abraham, and that adds much to my sorrow: but it cannot be helped.” And, as he finished what he had to say, he played up such a tune as never before had graced the chambers of any attorney-general. He was standing up, gallantly fronting Sir Abraham, and his right arm passed with bold and rapid sweeps before him, as though he were embracing some huge instrument, which allowed him to stand thus erect; and with the fingers of his left hand he stopped, with preternatural velocity, a multitude of strings, which ranged from the top of his collar to the bottom of the lappet of his coat. Sir Abraham listened and looked in wonder. As he had never before seen Mr Harding, the meaning of these wild gesticulations was lost upon him; but he perceived that the gentleman who had a few minutes since been so subdued as to be unable to speak without hesitation, was now impassioned — nay, almost violent.

“You'll sleep on this, Mr Harding, and tomorrow — "

“I have done more than sleep upon it,” said the warden; “I have laid awake upon it, and that night after night. I found I could not sleep upon it. Now I hope to do so.”

The attorney-general had no answer to make to this; so he expressed a quiet hope that whatever settlement was finally made would be satisfactory; and Mr Harding withdrew, thanking the great man for his kind attention.

Mr Harding was sufficiently satisfied with the interview to feel a glow of comfort as he descended into the small old square of Lincoln's Inn. It was a calm, bright, beautiful night, and by the light of the moon, even the chapel of Lincoln's Inn, and the sombre row of chambers, which surround the quadrangle, looked well. He stood still a moment to collect his thoughts, and reflect on what he had done, and was about to do. He knew that the attorney-general regarded him as little better than a fool, but that he did not mind; he and the attorney-general had not much in
common between them; he knew also that others, whom he did care about, would think so too; but Eleanor, he was sure, would exult in what he had done, and the bishop, he trusted, would sympathise with him.

In the meantime he had to meet the archdeacon, and so he walked slowly down Chancery Lane and along Fleet Street, feeling sure that his work for the night was not yet over. When he reached the hotel he rang the bell quietly, and with a palpitating heart. He almost longed to escape round the corner, and delay the coming storm by a further walk round St Paul’s Churchyard, but he heard the slow creaking shoes of the old waiter approaching, and he stood his ground manfully.
CHAPTER XVIII

The Warden is Very Obstinate

“Dr Grantly is here, sir,” greeted his ears before the door was well open, “and Mrs Grantly. They have a sitting-room above, and are waiting up for you.”

There was something in the tone of the man’s voice which seemed to indicate that even he looked upon the warden as a run-away schoolboy, just recaptured by his guardian, and that he pitied the culprit, though he could not but be horrified at the crime.

The warden endeavoured to appear unconcerned, as he said, “Oh, indeed! I’ll go upstairs at once;” but he failed signally. There was, perhaps, a ray of comfort in the presence of his married daughter; that is to say, of comparative comfort, seeing that his son-in-law was there; but how much would he have preferred that they should both have been safe at Plumstead Episcopi! However, upstairs he went, the waiter slowly preceeding him; and on the door being opened the archdeacon was discovered standing in the middle of the room, erect, indeed, as usual, but oh! how sorrowful! And on a dingy sofa behind him reclined his patient wife.

“Papa, I thought you were never coming back,” said the lady; “it’s twelve o’clock.”

“Yes, my dear,” said the warden. “The attorney-general named ten for my meeting. To be sure ten is late, but what could I do, you know? Great men will have their own way.”

And he gave his daughter a kiss, and shook hands with the doctor, and again tried to look unconcerned.

“And you have absolutely been with the attorney-general?” asked the archdeacon.

Mr Harding signified that he had.

“Good heavens, how unfortunate!” And the archdeacon raised his huge hands in the manner in which his friends are so accustomed to see him express disapprobation and astonishment. “What will Sir Abraham think of it? Did you not know that it is not customary for clients to go direct to their counsel?”

“Isn’t it?” asked the warden innocently. “Well, at any rate, I’ve done it. Sir Abraham didn’t seem to think it so very strange.”
The archdeacon gave a sigh that would have moved a man-of-war.

"But, papa, what did you say to Sir Abraham?" asked the lady.

"I asked him, my dear, to explain John Hiram's will to me. He couldn't explain it in the only way which would have satisfied me, and so I resigned the wardenship."

"Resigned it!" said the archdeacon in a solemn voice, sad and low, but yet sufficiently audible – a sort of whisper that Macready would have envied, and the galleries have applauded with a couple of rounds. "Resigned it! Good heavens!" And the dignitary of the Church sank back horrified into a horse-hair armchair.

"At least I told Sir Abraham that I would resign; and of course I must do so now."

"Not at all," said the archdeacon, catching a ray of hope. "Nothing that you say in such a way to your own counsel can be in any way binding on you. Of course you were there to ask his advice. I'm sure, Sir Abraham did not advise any such step."

Mr Harding could not say that he had.

"I am sure he disadvised you from it," continued the reverend cross-examiner.

Mr Harding could not deny this.

"I'm sure Sir Abraham must have advised you to consult your friends."

To this proposition also Mr Harding was obliged to assent.

"Then your threat of resignation amounts to nothing, and we are just where we were before."

Mr Harding was now standing on the rug, moving uneasily from one foot to the other. He made no distinct answer to the archdeacon's last proposition, for his mind was chiefly engaged on thinking how he could escape to bed. That his resignation was a thing finally fixed on, a fact all but completed, was not in his mind a matter of any doubt. He knew his own weakness; he knew how prone he was to be led; but he was not weak enough to give way now, to go back from the position to which his conscience had

---

1 A warship.
2 William Charles Macready (1793–1873), a famous Victorian tragic actor, noted for his playing of Shakespearean roles.
driven him, after having purposely come to London to declare his determination. He did not in the least doubt his resolution, but he greatly doubted his power of defending it against his son-in-law.

“You must be very tired, Susan,” said he: “wouldn’t you like to go to bed?”

But Susan didn’t want to go till her husband went. She had an idea that her papa might be bullied if she went away. She wasn’t tired at all, or at least she said so.

The archdeacon was pacing the room, expressing, by certain nods of his head, his opinion of the utter fatuity of his father-in-law.

“Why,” at last he said — and angels might have blushed at the rebuke expressed in his tone and emphasis — “Why did you go off from Barchester so suddenly? Why did you take such a step without giving us notice, after what had passed at the palace?”

The warden hung his head, and made no reply. He could not condescend to say that he had not intended to give his son-in-law the slip; and as he had not the courage to avow it, he said nothing.

“Papa has been too much for you,” said the lady.

The archdeacon took another turn, and again ejaculated, “Good heavens!” — this time in a very low whisper, but still audibly.

“I think I’ll go to bed,” said the warden, taking up a side candle.

“At any rate, you’ll promise me to take no further step without consultation,” said the archdeacon. Mr Harding made no answer, but slowly proceeded to light his candle. “Of course,” continued the other, “such a declaration as that you made to Sir Abraham means nothing. Come, warden, promise me this. The whole affair, you see, is already settled, and that with very little trouble or expense. Bold has been compelled to abandon his action, and all you have to do is to remain quiet at the hospital.” Mr Harding still made no reply, but looked meekly into his son-in-law’s face. The archdeacon thought he knew his father-in-law, but he was mistaken; he thought that he had already talked over a vacillating man to resign his promise. “Come,” said he, “promise Susan to give up this idea of resigning the wardenship.”

The warden looked at his daughter, thinking probably at the moment that if Eleanor were contented with him, he need not so
much regard his other child, and said, “I am sure Susan will not ask me to break my word, or to do what I know to be wrong.”

“Papa,” said she, “it would be madness in you to throw up your preferment. What are you to live on?”

“God, that feeds the young ravens,¹ will take care of me also,” said Mr Harding, with a smile, as though afraid of giving offence by making his reference to scripture too solemn.

“Pish!” said the archdeacon, turning away rapidly. “If the ravens persisted in refusing the food prepared for them, they wouldn’t be fed.” A clergyman generally dislikes to be met in argument by any scriptural quotation; he feels as affronted as a doctor does, when recommended by an old woman to take some favourite dose, or as a lawyer when an unprofessional man attempts to put him down by a quibble.

“I shall have the living of Crabtree,” modestly suggested the warden.

“Eighty pounds a year!” sneered the archdeacon.

“And the precentorship,” said the father-in-law.

“It goes with the wardenship,” said the son-in-law. Mr Harding was prepared to argue this point, and began to do so, but Dr Grantly stopped him. “My dear warden,” said he, “this is all nonsense. Eighty pounds or a hundred and sixty makes very little difference. You can’t live on it — you can’t ruin Eleanor’s prospects for ever. In point of fact, you can’t resign. The bishop wouldn’t accept it. The whole thing is settled. What I now want to do is to prevent any inconvenient tittle-tattle — any more newspaper articles.”

“That’s what I want, too,” said the warden.

“And to prevent that,” continued the other, “we mustn’t let any talk of resignation get abroad.”

“But I shall resign,” said the warden, very, very meekly.

“Good heavens! Susan, my dear, what can I say to him?”

“But, papa,” said Mrs Grantly, getting up, and putting her arm through that of her father, “what is Eleanor to do if you throw away your income?”

¹ “He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.” Psalm 147:9.
A hot tear stood in each of the warden's eyes as he looked round upon his married daughter. Why should one sister who was so rich predict poverty for another? Some such idea as this was on his mind, but he gave no utterance to it. Then he thought of the pelican feeding its young with blood from its own breast, but he gave no utterance to that either; and then of Eleanor waiting for him at home, waiting to congratulate him on the end of all his trouble.

"Think of Eleanor, papa," said Mrs Grantly.

"I do think of her," said her father.

"And you will not do this rash thing?" The lady was really moved beyond her usual calm composure.

"It can never be rash to do right," said he. "I shall certainly resign this wardenship."

"Then, Mr Harding, there is nothing before you but ruin," said the archdeacon, now moved beyond all endurance. "Ruin both for you and Eleanor. How do you mean to pay the monstrous expenses of this action?"

Mrs Grantly suggested that, as the action was abandoned, the costs would not be heavy.

"Indeed they will, my dear," continued he. "One cannot have the attorney-general up at twelve o'clock at night for nothing. But of course your father has not thought of this."

"I will sell my furniture," said the warden.

"Furniture!" ejaculated the other, with a most powerful sneer.

"Come, archdeacon," said the lady, "we needn't mind that at present. You know you never expected papa to pay the costs."

"Such absurdity is enough to provoke Job," said the archdeacon, marching quickly up and down the room. Your father is like a child. Eight hundred pounds a year! — eight hundred and eighty with the house — with nothing to do. The very place for him. And to throw that up because some scoundrel writes an article in a newspaper! Well — I have done my duty. If he chooses to ruin his child I cannot help it." And he stood still at the fireplace, and looked at himself in a dingy mirror which stood on the chimney-piece.

1 In the Old Testament, Job is a symbol of patient suffering.
There was a pause for about a minute, and then the warden, finding that nothing else was coming, lighted his candle, and quietly said, “Good night.”

“Good night, papa,” said the lady.

And so the warden retired; but, as he closed the door behind him, he heard the well-known ejaculation — slower, lower, more solemn, more ponderous than ever — “Good heavens!”
CHAPTER XIX

The Warden Resigns

The party met next morning at breakfast; and a very sombre affair it was—very unlike the breakfasts at Plumstead Episcopi.

There were three thin, small, dry bits of bacon, each an inch long, served up under a huge old plated cover; there were four three-cornered bits of dry toast, and four square bits of buttered toast; there was a loaf of bread, and some oily-looking butter; and on the sideboard there were the remains of a cold shoulder of mutton. The archdeacon, however, had not come up from his rectory to St Paul’s Churchyard to enjoy himself, and therefore nothing was said of the scanty fare.

The guests were as sorry as the viands. Hardly anything was said over the breakfast-table. The archdeacon munched his toast in ominous silence, turning over bitter thoughts in his deep mind. The warden tried to talk to his daughter, and she tried to answer him; but they both failed. There were no feelings at present in common between them. The warden was thinking only of getting back to Barchester, and calculating whether the archdeacon would expect him to wait for him; and Mrs Grantly was preparing herself for a grand attack which she was to make on her father, as agreed upon between herself and her husband during their curtain confabulation of that morning.

When the waiter had creaked out of the room with the last of the teacups, the archdeacon got up and went to the window, as though to admire the view. The room looked out on a narrow passage which runs from St Paul’s Churchyard to Paternoster Row; and Dr Grantly patiently perused the names of the three shopkeepers whose doors were in view. The warden still kept his seat at the table, and examined the pattern of the tablecloth; and Mrs Grantly, seating herself on the sofa, began to knit.

After a while the warden pulled his Bradshaw out of his pocket, and began laboriously to consult it. There was a train for Barchester at 10 a.m. That was out of the question, for it was nearly ten already. Another at 3 p.m.; another, the night-mail train, at 9 p.m. The three o’clock train would take him home to tea, and would suit very well.
"My dear," said he, "I think I shall go back home at three o'clock today. I shall get home at half-past eight. I don't think there's anything to keep me in London."

"The archdeacon and I return by the early train tomorrow, papa. Won't you wait and go back with us?"

"Why, Eleanor will expect me tonight; and I've so much to do; and —"

"Much to do!" said the archdeacon sotto voce; but the warden heard him.

"You'd better wait for us, papa."

"Thank ye, my dear! I think I'll go this afternoon." The tamest animal will turn when driven too hard, and even Mr Harding was beginning to fight for his own way.

"I suppose you won't be back before three?" said the lady addressing her husband.

"I must leave this at two," said the warden.

"Quite out of the question," said the archdeacon, answering his wife, and still reading the shopkeepers' names; "I don't suppose I shall be back till five."

There was another long pause, during which Mr Harding continued to study his Bradshaw.

"I must go to Cox and Cummins," said the archdeacon at last.

"Oh, to Cox and Cummins," said the warden. It was quite a matter of indifference to him where his son-in-law went.

The names of Cox and Cummins had now no interest in his ears. What had he to do with Cox and Cummins further, having already had his suit finally adjudicated upon in a court of conscience, a judgment without power of appeal fully registered, and the matter settled so that all the lawyers in London could not disturb it. The archdeacon could go to Cox and Cummins, could remain there all day in anxious discussion; but what might be said there was no longer matter of interest to him, who was so soon to lay aside the name of Warden of Barchester Hospital.

The archdeacon took up his shining new clerical hat, and put on his black new clerical gloves, and looked heavy, respectable, decorous, and opulent, a decided clergyman of the Church of

\[1\] In an undertone.
England, every inch of him. "I suppose I shall see you at Bar-
chester the day after tomorrow," said he.

The warden supposed he would.

"I must once more beseech you to take no further steps till
you see my father. If you owe me nothing," and the archdeacon
looked as though he thought a great deal were due to him, "at
least you owe so much to my father." Without waiting for a reply,
Dr Grantly wended his way to Cox and Cummins.

Mrs Grantly waited till the last fall of her husband's foot was
heard, as he turned out of the court into St Paul's Churchyard, and
then commenced her task of talking her father over.

"Papa," she began, "this is a most serious business."

"Indeed, it is," said the warden, ringing the bell.

"I greatly feel the distress of mind you must have endured."

"I am sure you do, my dear" — and he ordered the waiter to
bring him pen, ink, and paper.

"Are you going to write, papa?"

"Yes, my dear. I am going to write my resignation to the
bishop."

"Pray, pray, papa, put it off till our return. Pray put it off till
you have seen the bishop. Dear papa! for my sake, for Eleanor's!

"It is for your sake and Eleanor's that I do this. I hope, at least,
that my children may never have to be ashamed of their father."

"How can you talk about shame, papa?" Then she stopped
while the waiter creaked in with the paper and slowly creaked out
again. "How can you talk about shame? You know what all your
friends think about this question."

The warden spread his paper on the table, placing it on the
meagre blotting-book, which the hotel afforded, and sat himself
down to write.

"You won't refuse me one request, papa?" continued his daugh-
ter; "you won't refuse to delay your letter for two short days? Two
days can make no possible difference."

"My dear," said he naïvely, "if I waited till I got to Barchester,
I might, perhaps, be prevented."

"But surely you would not wish to offend the bishop?" said
she.
"God forbid! The bishop is not apt to take offence, and knows me too well to take in bad part anything that I may be called on to do."

"But, papa —"

"Susan," said he, "my mind on this subject is made up. It is not without much repugnance that I act in opposition to the advice of such men as Sir Abraham Haphazard and the archdeacon; but in this matter I can take no advice; I cannot alter the resolution to which I have come."

"But two days, papa —"

"No — nor can I delay it. You may add to my present unhappiness by pressing me, but you cannot change my purpose; it will be a comfort to me if you will let the matter rest." Then, dipping his pen into the inkstand, he fixed his eyes intently on the paper.

There was something in his manner which taught his daughter to perceive that he was in earnest. She had at one time ruled supreme in her father's house, but she knew that there were moments when, mild and meek as he was, he would have his way, and the present was an occasion of the sort. She returned, therefore, to her knitting, and very shortly after left the room.

The warden was now at liberty to compose his letter, and, as it was characteristic of the man, it shall be given at full length. The official letter, which, when written, seemed to him to be too formally cold to be sent alone to so dear a friend, was accompanied by a private note; and both are here inserted.

The letter of resignation ran as follows:

Chapter Hotel, St Paul's, London, August, 18—

My Lord Bishop,

It is with the greatest pain that I feel myself constrained to resign into your Lordship's hands the wardenship of the hospital at Barchester, which you so kindly conferred upon me, now nearly twelve years since.

I need not explain the circumstances which have made this step appear necessary to me. You are aware that a ques-
tion has arisen as to the right of the warden to the income which has been allotted to the wardenship. It has seemed to me that this right is not well made out, and I hesitate to incur the risk of taking an income to which my legal claim appears doubtful.

The office of precentor of the cathedral is, as your Lordship is aware, joined to that of the warden. That is to say, the precentor has for many years been the warden of the hospital. There is, however, nothing to make the junction of the two offices necessary, and, unless you or the dean and chapter object to such an arrangement, I would wish to keep the precentorship. The income of this office will now be necessary to me. Indeed, I do not know why I should be ashamed to say that I should have difficulty in supporting myself without it.

Your Lordship, and such others as you may please to consult on the matter, will at once see that my resignation of the wardenship need offer not the slightest bar to its occupation by another person. I am thought in the wrong by all those whom I have consulted in the matter. I have very little but an inward and an unguided conviction of my own to bring me to this step, and I shall, indeed, be hurt to find that any slur is thrown on the preferment which your kindness bestowed on me, by my resignation of it. I, at any rate for one, shall look on any successor whom you may appoint as enjoying a clerical situation of the highest respectability, and one to which your Lordship's nomination gives an indefeasible right.

I cannot finish this official letter without again thanking your Lordship for all your great kindness, and I beg to subscribe myself

Your Lordship's most obedient servant,
Septimus Harding,
Warden of Barchester Hospital,
and Precentor of the cathedral.

He then wrote the following private note:
My Dear Bishop,

I cannot send you the accompanying official letter without a warmer expression of thanks for all your kindness than would befit a document which may to a certain degree be made public. You, I know, will understand the feeling, and, perhaps, pity the weakness which makes me resign the hospital. I am not made of calibre strong enough to withstand public attack. Were I convinced that I stood on ground perfectly firm, that I was certainly justified in taking eight hundred a year under Hiram's will, I should feel bound by duty to retain the position, however unendurable might be the nature of the assault; but, as I do not feel this conviction, I cannot believe that you will think me wrong in what I am doing.

I had at one time an idea of keeping only some moderate portion of the income; perhaps three hundred a year, and of remitting the remainder to the trustees; but it occurred to me, and I think with reason, that by so doing I should place my successors in an invidious position, and greatly damage your patronage.

My dear friend, let me have a line from you to say that you do not blame me for what I am doing, and that the officiating vicar of Crabtree Parva will be the same to you as the warden of the hospital.

I am very anxious about the precentorship: the archdeacon thinks it must go with the wardenship; I think not, and that, having it, I cannot be ousted. I will, however, be guided by you and the dean. No other duty will suit me so well, or come so much within my power of adequate performance.

I thank you from my heart for the preferment which I am now giving up, and for all your kindness, and am, dear bishop, now as always,

Yours most affectionately,

Septimus Harding.

London, August, 18—
Having written these letters and made a copy of the former one for the benefit of the archdeacon, Mr Harding, whom we must now cease to call the warden – he having designated himself so for the last time – found that it was nearly two o’clock, and that he must prepare for his journey. Yes; from this time he never again admitted the name by which he had been so familiarly known, and in which, to tell the truth, he had rejoiced. The love of titles is common to all men, and a vicar or fellow is as pleased at becoming Mr Archdeacon or Mr Provost, as a lieutenant at getting his captaincy, or a city tallow-chandler in becoming Sir John on the occasion of a Queen’s visit to a new bridge. But warden he was no longer, and the name of precentor, though the office was to him so dear, confers in itself no sufficient distinction. Our friend, therefore, again became Mr Harding.

Mrs Grantly had gone out; he had, therefore, no one to delay him by further entreaties to postpone his journey; he had soon arranged his bag, and paid his bill, and, leaving a note for his daughter, in which he put the copy of his official letter, he got into a cab and drove away to the station with something of triumph in his heart.

Had he not cause for triumph? Had he not been supremely successful? Had he not for the first time in his life held his own purpose against that of his son-in-law, and manfully combated against great odds – against the archdeacon’s wife as well as the archdeacon? Had he not gained a great victory, and was it not fit that he should step into his cab with triumph?

He had not told Eleanor when he would return, but she was on the look out for him by every train by which he could arrive, and the pony-carriage was at the Barchester station when the train drew up at the platform.

“My dear,” said he, sitting beside her, as she steered her little vessel to one side of the road to make room for the clattering omnibuses as they passed from the station into the town; “I hope you’ll be able to feel a proper degree of respect for the vicar of Crabtree.”

“Dear papa,” said she, “I am so glad.”

There was great comfort in returning home to that pleasant house, though he was to leave it so soon, and in discussing with
his daughter all that he had done, and all that he had to do. It must take some time to get out of one house into another. The curate at Crabtree could not be abolished under six months, that is, unless other provision could be made for him; and then the furniture! The most of that must be sold to pay Sir Abraham Hap- hazard for sitting up till twelve at night. Mr Harding was strangely ignorant as to lawyers’ bills. He had no idea, from twenty pounds to two thousand, as to the sum in which he was indebted for legal assistance. True, he had called in no lawyer himself; true, he had been no consenting party to the employment of either Cox and Cummins or Sir Abraham; he had never been consulted on such matters – the archdeacon had managed all this himself, never for a moment suspecting that Mr Harding would take upon him to end the matter in a way of his own. Had the lawyers’ bills been ten thousand pounds, Mr Harding could not have helped it; but he was not on that account disposed to dispute his own liability. The question never occurred to him. But it did occur to him that he had very little money at his banker’s, that he could receive nothing further from the hospital, and that the sale of the furniture was his only resource.

“Not all, papa,” said Eleanor, pleadingly.

“Not quite all, my dear,” said he; “that is, if we can help it. We must have a little at Crabtree – but it can only be a little. We must put a bold front on it, Nelly; it isn’t easy to come down from affluence to poverty.”

And so they planned their future mode of life; the father taking comfort from the reflection that his daughter would soon be freed from it, and she resolving that her father would soon have in her own house a ready means of escape from the solitude of the Crabtree vicarage.

When the archdeacon left his wife and father-in-law at the Chapter Coffee House to go to Messrs Cox and Cummins, he had no very defined idea of what he had to do when he got there. Gentlemen when at law, or in any way engaged in matters requiring legal assistance, are very apt to go to their lawyers without much absolute necessity. Gentlemen when doing so, are apt to describe such attendance as quite compulsory, and very disagreeable. The lawyers, on the other hand, do not at all see the necessity,
though they quite agree as to the disagreeable nature of the visit—gentlemen when so engaged are usually somewhat gravelled at finding nothing to say to their learned friends; they generally talk a little politics, a little weather, ask some few foolish questions about their suit, and then withdraw, having passed half an hour in a small, dingy waiting-room, in company with some junior assistant-clerk, and ten minutes with the members of the firm. The business is then over for which the gentleman has come up to London, probably a distance of a hundred and fifty miles. To be sure he goes to the play, and dines at his friend's club, and has a bachelor's liberty and bachelor's recreation for three or four days; and he could not probably plead the desire of such gratifications as a reason to his wife for a trip to London.

Married ladies, when your husbands find they are positively obliged to attend their legal advisers, the nature of the duty to be performed is generally of this description.

The archdeacon would not have dreamt of leaving London without going to Cox and Cummins; and yet he had nothing to say to them. The game was up; he plainly saw that Mr Harding in this matter was not to be moved; his only remaining business on this head was to pay the bill and have done with it; and I think it may be taken for granted, that whatever the cause may be that takes a gentleman to a lawyer's chambers, he never goes there to pay his bill.

Dr Grantly, however, in the eyes of Messrs Cox and Cummins, represented the spiritualities of the diocese of Barchester, as Mr Chadwick did the temporalities, and was, therefore, too great a man to undergo the half-hour in the clerk's room. It will not be necessary that we should listen to the notes of sorrow in which the archdeacon bewailed to Mr Cox the weakness of his father-in-law, and the end of all their hopes of triumph; nor need we repeat the various exclamations of surprise with which the mournful intelligence was received. No tragedy occurred, though Mr Cox, a short and somewhat bull-necked man, was very near a fit of apoplexy when he first attempted to ejaculate that fatal word—resign!

1 Perplexed.
Over and over again did Mr Cox attempt to enforce on the archdeacon the propriety of urging on Mr Warden the madness of the deed he was about to do.

"Eight hundred a year!" said Mr Cox.

"And nothing whatever to do!" said Mr Cummins, who had joined the conference.

"No private fortune, I believe," said Mr Cox.

"Not a shilling," said Mr Cummins, in a very low voice, shaking his head.

"I never heard of such a case in all my experience," said Mr Cox.

"Eight hundred a year, and as nice a house as any gentleman could wish to hang up his hat in," said Mr Cummins.

"And an unmarried daughter, I believe," said Mr Cox, with much moral seriousness in his tone. The archdeacon only sighed as each separate wail was uttered, and shook his head, signifying that the fatuity of some people was past belief.

"I'll tell you what he might do," said Mr Cummins, brightening up. "I'll tell you how you might save it. Let him exchange."

"Exchange where?" said the archdeacon.

"Exchange for a living. There's Quiverful, of Puddingdale — he has twelve children, and would be delighted to get the hospital. To be sure Puddingdale is only four hundred, but that would be saving something out of the fire. Mr Harding would have a curate, and still keep three hundred or three hundred and fifty.

The archdeacon opened his ears and listened. He really thought the scheme might do.

"The newspapers," continued Mr Cummins, "might hammer away at Quiverful every day for the next six months without his minding them."

The archdeacon took up his hat, and returned to his hotel, thinking the matter over deeply. At any rate he would sound Quiverful. A man with twelve children would do much to double his income.

1 "As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them ..." Psalm 127: 4-5.

218 ANTHONY TROLLOPE
CHAPTER XX

Farewell

On the morning after Mr Harding's return home, he received a note from the bishop full of affection, condolence, and praise. "Pray come to me at once," wrote the bishop, "that we may see what had better be done; as to the hospital, I will not say a word to dissuade you; but I don't like your going to Crabtree. At any rate, come to me at once."

Mr Harding did go to him at once; and long and confidential was the consultation between the two old friends. There they sat together the whole long day, plotting to get the better of the archdeacon, and to carry out little schemes of their own, which they knew would be opposed by the whole weight of his authority.

The bishop's first idea was that Mr Harding, if left to himself, would certainly starve — not in the figurative sense in which so many of our ladies and gentlemen do starve on incomes from one to five hundred a year; not that he would be starved as regarded dress coats, port wine, and pocket-money; but that he would positively perish of inanition for want of bread.

"How is a man to live, when he gives up all his income?" said the bishop to himself. And then the good-natured little man began to consider how his friend might be best rescued from a death so horrid and painful.

His first proposition to Mr Harding was that they should live together at the palace. He, the bishop, positively assured Mr Harding that he wanted another resident chaplain — not a young, working chaplain, but a steady, middle-aged chaplain; one who would dine and drink a glass of wine with him, talk about the archdeacon, and poke the fire. The bishop did not positively name all these duties, but he gave Mr Harding to understand that such would be the nature of the service required.

It was not without much difficulty that Mr Harding made his friend see that this would not suit him; that he could not throw up the bishop's preferment, and then come and hang on at the bishop's table; that he could not allow people to say of him that it was an easy matter to abandon his own income, as he was able to
sponge on that of another person. He succeeded, however, in ex-
plaining that the plan would not do, and then the bishop brought
forward another which he had in his sleeve. He, the bishop, had in
his will left certain moneys to Mr Harding’s two daughters, imag-
ing that Mr Harding would himself want no such assistance
during his own lifetime. This legacy amounted to three thousand
pounds each, duty free; and he now pressed it as a gift on his
friend.

“The girls, you know,” said he, “will have it just the same when
you’re gone—and they won’t want it sooner—and as for the in-
terest during my lifetime, it isn’t worth talking about. I have more
than enough.”

With much difficulty and heartfelt sorrow, Mr Harding refused
also this offer. No; his wish was to support himself, however poor-
ly—not to be supported on the charity of anyone. It was hard to
make the bishop understand this; it was hard to make him com-
prehend that the only real favour he could confer was the
continuation of his independent friendship. But at last even this
was done. At any rate, thought the bishop, he will come and dine
with me from time to time, and if he be absolutely starving I shall
see it.

Touching the precentorship, the bishop was clearly of opinion
that it could be held without the other situation—an opinion
from which no one differed; and it was therefore soon settled
among all the parties concerned, that Mr Harding should still be
the precentor of the cathedral.

On the day following Mr Harding’s return, the archdeacon
reached Plumstead full of Mr Cummins’s scheme regarding Pud-
dingdale and Mr Quiverful. On the very next morning he drove
over to Puddingdale, and obtained the full consent of the wretched
clerical Priam,1 who was endeavouring to feed his poor Hecuba
and a dozen of Hectors on the small proceeds of his ecclesiastical
kingdom. Mr Quiverful had no doubts as to the legal rights of the
warden; his conscience would be quite clear as to accepting the
income; and as to the Jupiter, he begged to assure the archdeacon

1 The last king of Troy, married to Hecuba and father of numerous chil-
dren, of whom Hector was the greatest among the Trojan warriors.
that he was quite indifferent to any emanations from the profane portion of the periodical press.

Having so far succeeded, he next sounded the bishop; but here he was astonished by most unexpected resistance. The bishop did not think it would do. "Not do? Why not?" and seeing that his father was not shaken, he repeated the question in a severer form; "Why not do, my lord?"

His lordship looked very unhappy, and shuffled about in his chair, but still didn't give way. He thought Puddingdale wouldn't do for Mr Harding; it was too far from Barchester.

"Oh! of course he'll have a curate."

The bishop also thought that Mr Quiverful wouldn't do for the hospital; such an exchange wouldn't look well at such a time; and, when pressed harder, he declared he didn't think Mr Harding would accept of Puddingdale under any circumstances.

"How is he to live?" demanded the archdeacon.

The bishop, with tears in his eyes, declared that he had not the slightest conception how life was to be sustained within him at all.

The archdeacon then left his father, and went down to the hospital; but Mr Harding wouldn't listen at all to the Puddingdale scheme. To his eyes it had no attraction. It savoured of simony, and was likely to bring down upon him harder and more deserved strictures than any he had yet received. He positively declined to become vicar of Puddingdale under any circumstances.

The archdeacon waxed wroth, talked big, and looked bigger. He said something about dependence and beggary, spoke of the duty every man was under to earn his bread, made passing allusions to the follies of youth and waywardness of age, as though Mr Harding were afflicted by both, and ended by declaring that he had done. He felt that he had left no stone unturned to arrange matters on the best and easiest footing; that he had, in fact, so arranged them, that he had so managed that there was no further need of any anxiety in the matter. And how had he been paid? His advice had been systematically rejected; he had been not only slighted, but distrusted and avoided; he and his measures had been utterly thrown over, as had been Sir Abraham, who, he

---

1 The illegal selling of a Church benefice.
had reason to know, was much pained at what had occurred. He now found it was useless to interfere any further, and he should retire. If any further assistance were required from him, he would probably be called on, and should be again happy to come forward. And so he left the hospital, and has not since entered it from that day to this.

And here we must take leave of Archdeacon Granty. We fear that he is represented in these pages as being worse than he is; but we have had to do with his foibles, and not with his virtues. We have seen only the weak side of the man, and have lacked the opportunity of bringing him forward on his strong ground. That he is a man somewhat too fond of his own way, and not sufficiently scrupulous in his manner of achieving it, his best friends cannot deny. That he is bigoted in favour, not so much of his doctrines as of his cloth, is also true. And it is true that the possession of a large income is a desire that sits near his heart. Nevertheless, the archdeacon is a gentleman and a man of conscience. He spends his money liberally, and does the work he has to do with the best of his ability. He improves the tone of society of those among whom he lives. His aspirations are of a healthy, if not of the highest, kind. Though never an austere man, he upholds propriety of conduct both by example and precept. He is generous to the poor, and hospitable to the rich; in matters of religion he is sincere, and yet no Pharisee; he is in earnest, and yet no fanatic. On the whole, the Archdeacon of Barchester is a man doing more good than harm — a man to be furthered and supported, though perhaps also to be controlled; and it is matter of regret to us that the course of our narrative has required that we should see more of his weakness than his strength.

Mr Harding allowed himself no rest till everything was prepared for his departure from the hospital. It may be as well to mention that he was not driven to the stern necessity of selling all his furniture. He had been quite in earnest in his intention to do so, but it was soon made known to him that the claims of Messrs Cox and Cummins made no such step obligatory. The archdeacon

---

1 A member of a strict Jewish sect, represented in the New Testament as hypocrites.
had thought it wise to make use of the threat of the lawyer's bill, to frighten his father-in-law into compliance; but he had no intention to saddle Mr Harding with costs, which had been incurred by no means exclusively for his benefit. The amount of the bill was added to the diocesan account, and was, in fact, paid out of the bishop's pocket, without any consciousness on the part of his lordship. A great part of his furniture he did resolve to sell, having no other means to dispose of it; and the ponies and carriage were transferred, by private contract, to the use of an old maiden lady in the city.

For his present use Mr Harding took a lodging in Barchester, and thither were conveyed such articles as he wanted for daily use—his music, books, and instruments, his own armchair, and Eleanor's pet sofa; her teapoy¹ and his cellaret;² and also the slender but still sufficient contents of his wine-cellar. Mrs Grantly had much wished that her sister would reside at Plumstead, till her father’s house at Crabtree should be ready for her; but Eleanor herself strongly resisted this proposal. It was in vain urged upon her, that a lady in lodgings cost more than a gentleman; and that, under her father's present circumstances, such an expense should be avoided. Eleanor had not pressed her father to give up the hospital in order that she might live at Plumstead Rectory; and he alone in his Barchester lodgings; nor did Eleanor think that she would be treating a certain gentleman very fairly, if she betook herself to the house which he would be the least desirous of entering of any in the county. So she got a little bedroom for herself behind the sitting-room, and just over the little back parlour of the chemist, with whom they were to lodge. There was somewhat of a savour of senna softened by peppermint about the place; but, on the whole, the lodgings were clean and comfortable.

The day had been fixed for the migration of the ex-warden, and all Barchester were in a state of excitement on the subject. Opinion was much divided as to the propriety of Mr Harding's conduct. The mercantile part of the community, the mayor and

¹ A three-legged table often used at this time for tea-making, though this was not its original function.
² A small sideboard for holding bottles of wine.
corporation, and council, also most of the ladies, were loud in his praise. Nothing could be more noble, nothing more generous, nothing more upright. But the gentry were of a different way of thinking — especially the lawyers and the clergymen. They said such conduct was weak and undignified; that Mr Harding evinced a lamentable want of esprit de corps,1 as well as courage; and that such an abdication must do much harm, and could do but little good.

On the evening before he left, he summoned all the bedesmen into his parlour to wish them good-bye. With Bunce he had been in frequent communication since his return from London, and had been at much pains to explain to the old man the cause of his resignation, without in any way prejudicing the position of his successor. The others, also, he had seen more or less frequently; and had heard from most of them separately some expression of regret at his departure; but he had postponed his farewell till the last evening.

He now bade the maid put wine and glasses on the table; and had the chairs arranged around the room; and sent Bunce to each of the men to request they would come and say farewell to their late warden. Soon the noise of aged scuffling feet was heard upon the gravel and in the little hall, and the eleven men who were enabled to leave their rooms were assembled.

"Come in, my friends, come in," said the warden. He was still warden then. "Come in, and sit down;" and he took the hand of Abel Handy, who was the nearest to him, and led the limping grumbler to a chair. The others followed slowly and bashfully; the infirm, the lame, and the blind: poor wretches! who had been so happy, had they but known it! Now their aged faces were covered with shame, and every kind word from their master was a coal of fire burning on their heads.

When first the news had reached them that Mr Harding was going to leave the hospital, it had been received with a kind of triumph. His departure was, as it were, a prelude to success. He had admitted his want of right to the money about which they were disputing; and as it did not belong to him, of course it did

1 Loyalty to one's order.
to them. The one hundred a year to each of them was actually becoming a reality. Abel Handy was a hero, and Bunce a faint-hearted sycophant, worthy neither honour nor fellowship. But other tidings soon made their way into the old men’s rooms. It was first notified to them that the income abandoned by Mr Harding would not come to them; and these accounts were confirmed by attorney Finney. They were then informed that Mr Harding’s place would be at once filled by another. That the new warden could not be a kinder man they all knew; that he would be a less friendly one most suspected; and then came the bitter information that, from the moment of Mr Harding’s departure, the twopence a day, his own peculiar gift, must of necessity be withdrawn.

And this was to be the end of all their mighty struggle — of their fight for their rights — of their petition, and their debates and their hopes! They were to change the best of masters for a possible bad one, and to lose twopence a day each man! No; unfortunate as this was, it was not the worst, or nearly the worst, as will just now be seen.

“Sit down, sit down, my friends,” said the warden; “I want to say a word to you, and to drink your healths, before I leave you. Come up here, Moody, here is a chair for you; come, Jonathan Crumple.” And by degrees he got the men to be seated. It was not surprising that they should hang back with faint hearts, having returned so much kindness with such deep ingratitude. Last of all of them came Bunce, and with sorrowful mien and slow step got into his accustomed seat near the fireplace.

When they were all in their places, Mr Harding rose to address them; and then finding himself not quite at home on his legs, he sat down again. “My dear old friends,” said he, “you all know that I am going to leave you.”

There was a sort of murmur ran round the room, intended, perhaps, to express regret at his departure; but it was but a murmur, and might have meant that or anything else.

“There has been lately some misunderstanding between us. You have thought, I believe, that you did not get all that you were entitled to, and that the funds of the hospital have not been properly disposed of. As for me, I cannot say what should be the disposition
of these moneys, or how they should be managed, and I have therefore thought it best to go."

"We never wanted to drive your reverence out of it," said Handy.

"No, indeed, your reverence," said Skulpit. "We never thought it would come to this. When I signed the petition — that is, I didn't sign it, because —"

"Let his reverence speak, can't you?" said Moody.

"No," continued Mr Harding, "I am sure you did not wish to turn me out; but I thought it best to leave you. I am not a very good hand at a lawsuit, as you may all guess; and when it seemed necessary that our ordinary quiet mode of living should be disturbed, I thought it better to go. I am neither angry nor offended with any man in the hospital."

Here Bunce uttered a kind of groan, very clearly expressive of disagreement.

"I am neither angry nor displeased with any man in the hospital," repeated Mr Harding, emphatically. "If any man has been wrong — and I don't say any man has — he has erred through wrong advice. In this country all are entitled to look for their own rights, and you have done no more. As long as your interests and my interests were at variance, I could give you no counsel on this subject; but the connection between us has ceased; my income can no longer depend on your doings, and therefore, as I leave you, I venture to offer to you my advice."

The men all declared that they would from henceforth be entirely guided by Mr Harding's opinion in their affairs.

"Some gentleman will probably take my place here very soon, and I strongly advise you to be prepared to receive him in a kindly spirit, and to raise no further question among yourselves as to the amount of his income. Were you to succeed in lessening what he has to receive, you would not increase your own allowance. The surplus would not go to you. Your wants are adequately provided for, and your position could hardly be improved."

"God bless your reverence, we knows it," said Spriggs.

"It's all true, your reverence," said Skulpit. "We sees it all now."

"Yes, Mr Harding," said Bunce, opening his mouth for the first time; "I believe they do understand it now — now that they've
driven from under the same roof with them such a master as not one of them will ever know again. Now that they're like to be in sore want of a friend."

"Come, come, Bunce," said Mr Harding, blowing his nose, and manoeuvring to wipe his eyes at the same time.

"Oh, as to that," said Handy, "we none of us never wanted to do Mr Harding no harm. If he's going now, it's not along of us; and I don't see for what Mr Bunce speaks up agen us that way."

"You've ruined yourselves, and you've ruined me too, and that's why," said Bunce.

"Nonsense, Bunce," said Mr Harding; "there's nobody ruined at all. I hope you'll let me leave you all friends. I hope you'll all drink a glass of wine in friendly feeling with me and with one another. You'll have a good friend, I don't doubt, in your new warden; and if ever you want any other, why after all I'm not going so far off but that I shall sometimes see you." Then, having finished his speech, Mr Harding filled all the glasses, and himself handed each a glass to the men round him, and raising his own, said —

"God bless you all! you have my heartfelt wishes for your welfare. I hope you may live contented, and die trusting in the Lord Jesus Christ, and thankful to Almighty God for the good things he has given you. God bless you, my friends!" And Mr Harding drank his wine.

Another murmur, somewhat more articulate than the first, passed round the circle, and this time it was intended to imply a blessing on Mr Harding. It had, however, but little cordiality in it. Poor old men! how could they be cordial with their sore consciences and shamed faces? how could they bid God bless him with hearty voices and a true benison, knowing, as they did, that their vile cabal had driven him from his happy home, and sent him in his old age to seek shelter under a strange roof-tree? 1 They did their best, however; they drank their wine, and withdrew.

As they left the hall door, Mr Harding shook hands with each of the men, and spoke a kind word to them about their individual cases and ailments; and so they departed, answering his questions

---

1 Main beam of a roof, here meaning home.
in the fewest words, and retreated to their dens, a sorrowful, repentant crew.

All but Bunce, who still remained to make his own farewell. "There's poor old Bell," said Mr Harding; "I mustn't go without saying a word to him; come through with me, Bunce, and bring the wine with you;" and so they went through to the men's cottages, and found the old man propped up as usual in his bed.

"I've come to say good-bye to you, Bell," said Mr Harding, speaking loud, for the old man was deaf.

"And are you going away, then, really?" asked Bell.

"Indeed I am, and I've brought you a glass of wine; so that we may part friends, as we lived, you know."

The old man took the proffered glass in his shaking hands, and drank it eagerly. "God bless you, Bell!" said Mr Harding; "good-bye, my old friend."

"And so you're really going?" the man again asked.

"Indeed I am, Bell."

The poor old bed-ridden creature still kept Mr Harding's hand in his own, and the warden thought that he had met with something like warmth of feeling in the one of all his subjects from whom it was the least likely to be expected; for poor old Bell had nearly outlived all human feelings. "And your reverence," said he, and then he paused, while his old palsied head shook horribly, and his shrivelled cheeks sank lower within his jaws, and his glazy eye gleamed with a momentary light; "and your reverence, shall we get the hundred a year, then?"

How gently did Mr Harding try to extinguish the false hope of money which had been so wretchedly raised to disturb the quiet of the dying man! One other week and his mortal coil would be shuffled off.¹ In one short week would God resume his soul, and set it apart for its irrevocable doom. Seven more tedious days and nights of senseless inactivity, and all would be over for poor Bell in this world. And yet, with his last audible words, he was demanding his moneyed rights, and asserting himself to be the proper heir of John Hiram's bounty! Not on him, poor sinner as he was, be the load of such sin!

¹ "When we have shuffled off this mortal coil." Hamlet, iii. i. 67.
Mr Harding returned to his parlour, meditating with a sick heart on what he had seen, and Bunce with him. We will not describe the parting of these two good men, for good men they were. It was in vain that the late warden endeavoured to comfort the heart of the old bedesman. Poor old Bunce felt that his days of comfort were gone. The hospital had to him been a happy home, but it could be so no longer. He had had honour there, and friendship; he had recognised his master, and been recognised; all his wants, both of soul and body, had been supplied, and he had been a happy man. He wept grievously as he parted from his friend, and the tears of an old man are bitter. "It is all over for me in this world," said he, as he gave the last squeeze to Mr Harding's hand; "I have now to forgive those who have injured me — and to die."

And so the old man went out, and then Mr Harding gave way to his grief and wept aloud.
CHAPTER XXI

Conclusion

Our tale is now done, and it only remains to us to collect the scattered threads of our little story, and to tie them into a seemly knot. This will not be a work of labour, either to the author or to his readers. We have not to deal with many personages, or with stirring events, and were it not for the custom of the thing, we might leave it to the imagination of all concerned to conceive how affairs at Barchester arranged themselves.

On the morning after the day last alluded to, Mr Harding, at an early hour, walked out of the hospital, with his daughter under his arm, and sat down quietly to breakfast at his lodgings over the chemist's shop. There was no parade about his departure; no one, not even Bunce, was there to witness it; had he walked to the apothecary's thus early to get a piece of court plaster, or a box of lozenges, he could not have done it with less appearance of an important movement. There was a tear in Eleanor's eye as she passed through the big gateway and over the bridge; but Mr Harding walked with an elastic step, and entered his new abode with a pleasant face.

"Now, my dear," said he, "you have everything ready, and you can make tea here just as nicely as in the parlour at the hospital." So Eleanor took off her bonnet and made the tea. After this manner did the late Warden of Barchester Hospital accomplish his flitting, and change his residence.

It was not long before the archdeacon brought his father to discuss the subject of a new warden. Of course he looked upon the nomination as his own, and he had in his eye three or four fitting candidates, seeing that Mr Cummins's plan as to the living of Puddingdale could not be brought to bear. How can I describe the astonishment which confounded him, when his father declared that he would appoint no successor to Mr Harding? "If we can get the matter set to rights, Mr Harding will return," said the

1 Silk sticking-plaster for insignificant wounds, used as beauty patches in the eighteenth century.
bishop; "and if we cannot, it will be wrong to put any other gentleman into so cruel a position."

It was in vain that the archdeacon argued and lectured, and even threatened; in vain he my-lorded his poor father in his sternest manner; in vain his "good heavens!" were ejaculated in a tone that might have moved a whole synod, yet alone one weak and aged bishop. Nothing could induce his father to fill up the vacancy caused by Mr Harding's retirement.

Even John Bold would have pitied the feelings with which the archdeacon returned to Plumstead. The Church was falling, nay, already in ruins; its dignitaries were yielding without a struggle before the blows of its antagonists; and one of its most respected bishops, his own father — the man considered by all the world as being in such matters under his, Dr Grantly's control — had positively resolved to capitulate, and own himself vanquished!

And how fared the hospital under this resolve of its visitor? Badly indeed. It is now some years since Mr Harding left it, and the warden's house is till tenantless. Old Bell has died, and Billy Gazy; the one-eyed Spriggs has drunk himself to death, and three others of the twelve have been gathered into the churchyard mould. Six have gone, and the six vacancies remain unfilled! Yes, six have died, with no kind friend to solace their last moments, with no wealthy neighbour to administer comforts and ease the stings of death. Mr Harding, indeed, did not desert them; from him they had such consolation as a dying man may receive from his Christian pastor; but it was the occasional kindness of a stranger which ministered to them, and not the constant presence of a master, a neighbour, and a friend.

Nor were those who remained better off than those who died. Dissensions rose among them, and contests for pre-eminence; and then they began to understand that soon one among them would be the last — some one wretched being would be alone there in that now comfortless hospital — the miserable relic of what had once been so good and so comfortable.

The building of the hospital itself has not been allowed to go to ruins. Mr Chadwick, who still holds his stewardship, and pays

---

1 An ecclesiastical council.
the accruing rents into an account opened at a bank for the purpose, sees to that; but the whole place has become disordered and ugly. The warden's garden is a wretched wilderness, the drive and paths are covered with weeds, the flowerbeds are bare, and the unshorn lawn is now a mass of long damp grass and unwholesome moss. The beauty of the place is gone; its attractions have withered. Alas! a very few years since it was the prettiest spot in Barchester, and now it is a disgrace to the city.

Mr Harding did not go out to Crabtree Parva. An arrangement was made which respected the homestead of Mr Smith and his happy family, and put Mr Harding into possession of a small living within the walls of the city. It is the smallest possible parish, containing a part of the Cathedral Close and a few old houses adjoining. The church is a singular little Gothic building, perched over a gateway, through which the Close is entered, and is approached by a flight of stone steps which leads down under the archway of the gate. It is no bigger than an ordinary room — perhaps twenty-seven feet long by eighteen wide — but still it is a perfect church. It contains an old carved pulpit and reading-desk, a tiny altar under a window filled with dark old-coloured glass, a font, some half-dozen pews, and perhaps a dozen seats for the poor; and also a vestry. The roof is high-pitched, and of black old oak, and the three large beams which support it run down to the side walls, and terminate in grotesquely carved faces — two devils and an angel on one side, two angels and a devil on the other. Such is the church of St Cuthbert at Barchester, of which Mr Harding became rector, with a clear income of seventy-five pounds a year.

Here he performs afternoon service every Sunday, and administers the Sacrament once in every three months. His audience is not large; and, had they been so, he could not have accommodated them. But enough come to fill his six pews, and, on the front seat of those devoted to the poor is always to be seen our old friend Mr Bunce, decently arrayed in his bedesman's gown.

1 Probably based on St Swithun-upon-Kingsgate in Winchester, which Trollope would have known.
Mr Harding is still precentor of Barchester; and it is very rarely the case that those who attend the Sunday morning service miss the gratification of hearing him chant the Litany, as no other man in England can do it. He is neither a discontented nor an unhappy man. He still inhabits the lodgings to which he went on leaving the hospital, but he now has them to himself. Three months after that time Eleanor became Mrs Bold, and of course removed to her husband's house.

There were some difficulties to be got over on the occasion of the marriage. The archdeacon, who could not so soon overcome his grief, would not be persuaded to grace the ceremony with his presence, but he allowed his wife and children to be there. The marriage took place in the cathedral, and the bishop himself officiated. It was the last occasion on which he ever did so; and, though he still lives, it is not probable that he will ever do so again.

Not long after the marriage, perhaps six months, when Eleanor's bridal-honours were fading, and persons were beginning to call her Mrs Bold without twittering, the archdeacon consented to meet John Bold at a dinner-party, and since that time they have become almost friends. The archdeacon firmly believes that his brother-in-law was, as a bachelor, an infidel, an unbeliever in the great truths of our religion; but that matrimony has opened his eyes, as it has those of others. And Bold is equally inclined to think that time has softened the asperities of the archdeacon's character. Friends though they are, they do not often revert to the feud of the hospital.

Mr Harding, we say, is not an unhappy man. He keeps his lodgings, but they are of little use to him, except as being the one spot on earth which he calls his own. His time is spent chiefly at his daughter's or at the palace; he is never left alone, even should he wish to be so; and within a twelvemonth of Eleanor's marriage his determination to live at his own lodging had been so far broken through and abandoned, that he consented to have his violoncello permanently removed to his daughter's house.

Every other day a message is brought to him from the bishop. "The bishop's compliments, and his lordship is not very well today, and he hopes Mr Harding will dine with him." This bulletin
as to the old man's health is a myth; for though he is over eighty he is never ill, and will probably die some day, as a spark goes out, gradually and without a struggle. Mr Harding does dine with him very often, which means going to the palace at three and remaining till ten; and whenever he does not the bishop whines, and says that the port wine is corked, and complains that nobody attends to him, and frets himself off to bed an hour before his time.

It was long before the people of Barchester forgot to call Mr Harding by his long well-known name of Warden. It had become so customary to say Mr Warden, that it was not easily dropped. "No, no;" he always says when so addressed, "not warden now, only precentor."
Appendix A: Trollope’s Revisions in the 1878 Edition of The Warden

These are very minor revisions, amounting to occasional yet significant changes of emphasis, which centre on Trollope’s perception of Mr Harding. In different ways they add depth to his characterization.

At the end of the opening paragraph of Chapter 16, Trollope added the following comment on Mr Harding, which emphasizes his painfully scrupulous honesty and profound self-knowledge:

It was mean all this, and he knew that it was mean; but, for the life of him, he could not help it. Had he met the archdeacon he certainly would have lacked the courage to explain the purpose which was carrying him up to London – to explain it in full. (183).

Also significant is the minor change made to the conclusion of the warden’s private letter to the bishop, accompanying his formal letter of resignation, where “Yours most sincerely” becomes “Yours most affectionately” (214). Trollope thus deftly places greater emphasis on the warm relationship between Mr Harding and his old friend, the bishop, which is an important strand in the narrative.

Another interesting change was Trollope’s alteration of the circulation and readership of The Jupiter. In the 1855 edition the circulation is recorded variously as forty thousand and fifty thousand, with a readership of two hundred thousand. In the 1878 edition these figures are increased to “eighty thousand” and “four hundred thousand” (100). The effect of this is to give greater emphasis to his satirical treatment of the huge contemporary influence of The Times, and greater weight, too, to the burden that its fulminating leading articles place on the delicate conscience of the warden.

Trollope also added four footnotes to Chapter 16, commenting somewhat nostalgically on the changes that had taken place.
since he first wrote *The Warden*. Referring to Mr Harding’s admittance to the Strangers’ Gallery at the House of Commons, Trollope notes, “How these pleasant things have been altered since this was written a quarter of a century ago!” (185). And commenting on the politics itself – the innocent Irish falling into a political trap, and whisky and poplins becoming a drug in the market, Trollope records, “Again what a change! (186). His other notes relate to Westminster Abbey, where Mr Harding pays his twopence to enter as a sightseer – “Again what a change!” (188), and where the service is conducted hurriedly and without music – “Again the changes which years have made should be noted” (189).
Appendix B: Trollope's Comments on the Genesis of The Warden

In the course of this job¹ I visited Salisbury, and whilst wandering there on a midsummer evening round the purlieus of the cathedral I conceived the story of The Warden, — from whence came that series of novels of which Barchester, with its bishops, deans, and archdeacon, was the central site. I may as well declare at once that no one at their commencement could have had less reason than myself to presume himself to be able to write about clergymen. I have been often asked in what period of my early life I had lived so long in a cathedral city as to have become intimate with the ways of a Close. I never lived in any cathedral city, — except London, never knew anything of any Close, and at that time had enjoyed no peculiar intimacy with any clergyman. My archdeacon, who has been said to be life-like, and for whom I confess that I have all a parent's fond affection, was, I think, the simple result of an effort of my moral consciousness. It was such as that, in my opinion, that an archdeacon should be, — or, at any rate, would be with such advantages as an archdeacon might have; and lo! an archdeacon was produced who has been declared by competent authorities to be a real archdeacon down to the very ground. And yet, as far as I can remember, I had not then ever spoken to an archdeacon. I have felt the compliment to be very great. The archdeacon came whole from my brain after this fashion; — but in writing about clergymen generally, I had to pick up as I went whatever I might know or pretend to know about them. But my first idea had no reference to clergymen in general. I had been struck by two opposite evils, — or what seemed to me to be evils, — and with an absence of all art-judgement in such matters, I thought that I might be able to expose them, or rather to describe them, both in one and the same tale. The first evil was

¹ He had been sent to the south-west of England to examine rural postal deliveries. See Anthony Trollope: A Brief Chronology.
the possession by the Church of certain funds and endowments which had been intended for charitable purposes, but which had been allowed to become incomes for idle Church dignitaries. There had been more than one such case brought to public notice at the time, in which there seemed to have been an egregious malversation of charitable purposes. The second evil was its very opposite. Though I had been much struck by the injustice above described, I had also often been angered by the undeserved severity of the newspapers towards the recipients of such incomes, who could hardly be considered to be the chief sinners in the matter. When a man is appointed to a place, it is natural that he should accept the income allotted to that place without much inquiry. It is seldom that he will be the first to find out that his services are overpaid. Though he be called upon only to look beautiful and to be dignified upon State occasions, he will think £2,000 a year little enough for such beauty and dignity as he brings to the task. I felt that there had been some tearing to pieces which might have been spared. But I was altogether wrong in supposing that the two things could be combined. Any writer in advocating a cause must do so after the fashion of an advocate, — or his writing will be ineffective. He should take up one side and cling to that, and then he may be powerful. There should be no scruples of conscience. Such scruples make a man impotent for such work. It was open to me to have described a bloated parson, with a red nose and all other iniquities, openly neglecting every duty required from him, and living riotously on funds purloined from the poor, — defying as he did so the moderate remonstrances of a virtuous press. Or I might have painted a man as good, as sweet, and as mild as my warden, who should also have been a hard-working, ill-paid minister of God’s word, and might have subjected him to the rancorous venom of some daily Jupiter, who, without a leg to stand on, without any true case, might have been induced, by personal spite, to tear to rags the poor clergyman with poisonous, anonymous, and ferocious leading articles. But neither of these programmes recommended itself to my honesty. Satire, though it may exaggerate the vice it lashes, is not justified in creating it in order that it may be lashed. Caricature may too easily become a slander, and satire a libel. I believed in the existence neither of the red-nosed clerical
cormorant, nor in that of the venomous assassin of the journals. I did believe that through want of care and the natural tendency of every class to take care of itself, money had slipped into the pockets of certain clergymen which should have gone elsewhere; and I believed also that through the equally natural propensity of men to be as strong as they know how to be, certain writers of the press had allowed themselves to use language which was cruel, though used in a good cause. But the two objects should not have been combined — and I now know myself well enough to be aware that I was not the man to have carried out either of them.

Nevertheless I thought much about it, and on the 29th July 1852, — having been then two years without having made any literary effort, — I began The Warden, at Tenbury in Herefordshire. It was then more than twelve months since I had stood for an hour on the little bridge in Salisbury, and had made out to my own satisfaction the spot on which Hiram’s Hospital should stand. Certainly no other work that I ever did took up so much of my thoughts. (92–96).

Appendix C: Sources of Parody: Thomas Carlyle and Charles Dickens

1. [Carlyle’s chapter, “The Unworking Aristocracy,” Past and Present (1843), directs his angry criticism at idle landowners.]

The Working Aristocracy; Mill-owners, Manufacturers, Commanders of Working Men: alas, against them also much shall be brought in accusation; much,—and the freest Trade in Corn, total abolition of Tariffs, and uttermost “Increase of Manufactures” and “Prosperity of Commerce,” will permanently mend no jot of it. The Working Aristocracy must strike into a new path; must understand that money alone is not the representative either of man’s success in the world, or of man’s duties to man; and reform their own selves from top to bottom, if they wish England reformed. England will not be habitable long, unreformed.

The Working Aristocracy—Yes, but on the threshold of all this, it is again and again to be asked, What of the Idle Aristocracy? Again and again, What shall we say of the Idle Aristocracy, the Owners of the Soil of England; whose recognised function is that of handsomely consuming the rents of England, shooting the partridges of England, and as an agreeable amusement (if the purchase-money and other conveniences serve), dilettante-ing in Parliament and Quarter-Sessions for England? We will say mournfully, in the presence of Heaven and Earth,—that we stand speechless, stupent, and know not what to say! That a class of men entitled to live sumptuously on the marrow of the earth; permitted simply, nay entreated, and as yet entreated in vain, to do nothing at all in return, was never heretofore seen on the face of this Planet. That such a class is transitory, exceptional, and, unless Nature's Laws fall dead, cannot continue. That it has continued now a moderate while; has, for the last fifty years, been rapidly attaining its state of perfection. That it will have to find its duties and do them; or else that it must and will cease to be seen on the face of this Planet, which is a Working one, not an Idle one. (222).
2. [Trollope’s parodic allusion to Robert Burns encapsulates Carlyle’s reverence for the poet, and anger at his treatment, which are best seen in Heroes, Hero-Worship and the Heroic in History (1841), particularly in this passage from his lecture, “The Hero as Man of Letters: Johnson, Rousseau, Burns.”]

Among the great men of the Eighteenth Century, I sometimes feel as if Burns might be found to resemble Mirabeau1 more than any other. They differ widely in vesture; yet look at them intrinsically. There is the same burly thick-necked strength of body as of soul; — built, in both cases, on what the old Marquis calls a fond gaillard.2 By nature, by course of breeding, indeed by nation, Mirabeau has much more of bluster; a noisy, forward, unresting man. But the characteristic of Mirabeau too is veracity and sense, power of true insight, superiority of vision. The thing that he says is worth remembering. It is a flash of insight into some object or other: so do both these men speak. The same raging passions; capable too in both of manifesting themselves as the tenderest noble affections. Wit, wild laughter, energy, directness, sincerity: these were in both. The types of the two men are not dissimilar. Burns too could have governed, debated in National Assemblies; politi-cised, as few could. Alas, the courage which had to exhibit itself in capture of smuggling schooners in the Solway Firth; in keeping silence over so much, where no good speech, but only inarticulate rage was possible: this might have bellowed forth Ushers de Brézé3 and the like; and made itself visible to all men, in managing of kingdoms, in ruling of great ever-memorable epochs! But they said

---

1 Honoré Gabriel Riquetti, Comte de Mirabeau (1749-91), Carlyle’s hero of French revolutionary history.
2 The old Marquis de Mirabeau once described his son’s ability to win people with his hearty mirth.
3 Marquis de Brézé was sent by Louis xvi to dissolve the National Assembly in June 1789, when he was confronted by Mirabeau, representing the will of the people.
to him reprovingly, his Official Superiors said, and wrote: "You are to work, not think." Of your thinking-faculty, the greatest in this land, we have no need; you are to gauge beer there; for that only are you wanted. Very notable; — and worth mentioning, though we know what is to be said and answered! As if Thought, Power of Thinking, were not, at all times, in all places and situations of the world, precisely the thing that was wanted. The fatal man, is he not always the unthinking man, the man who cannot think and see; but only grope, and hallucinate, and missee the nature of the thing he works with? He missees it, mistakes it as we say; takes it for one thing, and it is another thing, — and leaves him standing like a Futility there! He is the fatal man; unutterably fatal, put in the high places of men. — "Why complain of this?" say some: "Strength is mournfully denied its arena; that was true from old." Doubtless; and the worse for the arena, answer I! Complaining profits little; stating of the truth may profit. That a Europe, with its French Revolution just breaking out, finds no need of a Burns except for gauging beer, — is a thing I, for one, cannot rejoice at! (225–26).


3. [This passage, from "Downing Street," is characteristic of Carlyle's subjects and style in those essays in Latter-Day Pamphlets (1850) that fulminate against Parliament. For Carlyle's "redtape" Trollope substitutes "despatch boxes." ]

From all corners of the wide British Dominion there rises one complaint against the ineffectuality of what are nicknamed our "redtape" establishments, our Government Offices, Colonial Office, Foreign Office and the others, in Downing Street and the neighbourhood. To me individually these branches of human business are little known; but every British citizen and reflective passer-by has occasion to wonder much, and inquire earnestly, concerning them. To all men it is evident that the social interests of One-

1 Burns was cautioned about his sympathies with the French Revolution.
hundred and fifty Millions of us depend on the mysterious industry there carried on; and likewise that the dissatisfaction with it is great, universal, and continually increasing in intensity, — in fact, mounting, we might say, to the pitch of settled despair.

Every colony, every agent for a matter colonial, has his tragic tale to tell you of his sad experiences in the Colonial Office; what blind obstructions, fatal indolences, pedantries, stupidities, on the right and on the left, he had to do battle with; what a world-wide jungle of redtape, inhabited by doleful creatures, deaf or nearly so to human reason or entreaty, he had entered on; and how he paused in amazement, almost in despair; passionately appealed now to this doleful creature, now to that, and to the dead redtape jungle, and to the living Universe itself, and to the Voices and to the Silences; — and, on the whole, found that it was an adventure, in sorrowful fact, equal to the fabulous ones by old knights-errant against dragons and wizards in enchanted wildernesses and waste howling solitudes; not achievable except by nearly superhuman exercise of all the four cardinal virtues, and unexpected favour of the special blessing of Heaven. (107-8).


4. [Through his parody of Carlyle’s rhetorical strategies, Trollope successfully links the contrasting foundation of Hiram’s Hospital and its modern administration to the historical juxtapositions made by Carlyle in *Past and Present*. In Books 1 and 2 Carlyle compares the contemporary workhouse at St Ives in Huntingdonshire with the medieval monastery of St Edmundsbury.]

Of these successful skilful workers some two millions, it is now counted, sit in Workhouses, Poor-law Prisons;¹ or have “out-door

---

¹ The Poor Law Amendment Act of 1834 had abolished the system of outdoor relief by the parish, and the poor seeking assistance now had to enter a workhouse, which because of its inhuman rules became a dreaded place.
relief" flung over the wall to them, – the workhouse Bastille¹ being filled to bursting, and the strong Poor-law broken asunder by a stronger. They sit there, these many months now; their hope of deliverance as yet small. In workhouses, pleasantly so-named, because work cannot be done in them. Twelve-hundred-thousand workers in England alone; their cunning right-hand lamed, lying idle in their sorrowful bosom; their hopes, outlooks, share of this fair world, shut-in by narrow walls .... The picturesque Tourist, in a sunny autumn day, through this bounteous realm of England, describes the Union Workhouse on his path. “Passing by the Workhouse of St Ives in Huntingdonshire, on a bright day last autumn,” says the picturesque Tourist, “I saw sitting on wooden benches, in front of their Bastille and within their ring-wall and its railings, some half-hundred or more of these men .... In the eyes and brows of these men hung the gloomiest expression, not of anger, but of grief and shame and manifold inarticulate distress and weariness; they returned my glance with a glance that seemed to say, 'Do not look at us. We sit enchanted here, we know not why. The Sun shines and the Earth calls; and, by the governing Powers and Impotence of this England, we are forbidden to obey. It is impossible, they tell us!' There was something that reminded me of Dante's Hell² in the look of all this; and I rode swiftly away ....” (3-5).

How Abbot Samson, giving his new subjects seriatim³ the kiss of fatherhood in the St Edmundsbury chapterhouse, proceeded with cautious energy to set about reforming their disjointed distracted way of life; how he managed with his Fifty rough Milites (Feudal Knights), with his lazy Farmers, remiss refractory Monks, with Pope's Legates, Viscounts, Bishops, Kings; how on all sides he laid about him like a man, and putting consequence on premiss, and everywhere the saddle on the right horse, struggled incessantly to educe organic method out of lazily fermenting wreck, – the careful reader will discern, not without true interest, in these pages

1 The infamous state prison in Paris, symbol of the corrupt monarchy, until its storming on 14 July 1789 began the French Revolution.
2 Alighieri Dante's The Divine Comedy, begun about 1307, is his spiritual testament, narrating his journey through Hell and Purgatory to Paradise.
3 One after another.
of Jocelin Boswell. In most antiquarian quaint costume, not of garments alone, but of thought, word, action, outlook and position, the substantial figure of a man with eminent nose, bushy brows and clear-flashing eyes, his russet beard growing daily grayer, is visible, engaged in true governing of men .... He is not there to expect reason and nobleness of others; he is there to give them of his own reason and nobleness. Is he not their servant, as we said, who can suffer from them, and for them; bear the burden their poor spindle-limbs totter and stagger under; and, in virtue of being their servant, govern them, lead them out of weakness into strength, out of defeat into victory! (112-13).


5. [Trollope's parody of Dickens is less extensive and less clearly targeted. Although institutional corruption was the subject of Dickens's recent novel, Bleak House (1852-3), the clergyman of The Almshouse suggests Mr Creakle, as described in Chapter 6 of David Copperfield (1849-50). Trollope also captures Dickens's black and white presentation of good and evil, sentimental idealization of the poor, and his moralizing tone.]

Mr Creakle's part of the house was a good deal more comfortable than ours, and he had a snug bit of garden that looked pleasant after the dusty playground, which was such a desert in miniature, that I thought no one but a camel, or a dromedary, could have felt at home in it. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs Creakle or Miss Creakle.

1 Jocelin de Brakelond, a monk of Bury St Edmunds, whose chronicle of his abbey (1173-1202) inspired Carlyle's Past and Present. Here he is likened to James Boswell, who published his biography of Samuel Johnson in 1791.
(who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an armchair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him.

"So!" said Mr Creakle. "This is the young gentleman whose teeth are to be filed! Turn him round."

The wooden-legged man turned me about so as to exhibit the placard; and having afforded time for a full survey of it, turned me about again, with my face to Mr Creakle, and posted himself at Mr Creakle's side. Mr Creakle's face was fiery, and his eyes were small, and deep in his head; he had thick veins in his forehead, a little nose, and a large chin. He was bald on the top and back of his head; and had some thin wet-looking hair that was just turning grey, brushed across each temple, so that the two sides interlaced on his forehead. But the circumstance about him which impressed me most, was, that he had no voice, but spoke in a whisper. The exertion this cost him, or the consciousness of talking in that feeble way, made his angry face so much more angry, and his thick veins so much thicker, when he spoke, that I am not surprised, on looking back, at this peculiarity striking me as his chief one. (65).

Appendix D: The Major Scandals alluded to in The Warden

[The two major scandals which are important to The Warden are those of St Cross Hospital in Winchester, which suggested Mr Harding’s basic situation, and Rochester Cathedral Grammar School, because of the close interest of The Times newspaper.]

1. St Cross Hospital in Winchester

St Cross Hospital, an almshouse for the aged poor of Winchester, was founded by Henry de Blois, in the twelfth century. Francis North, who became Earl of Guilford in 1827, had been appointed Master by his father, the Bishop of Winchester in 1808. He had several sources of income: the Rectory of Old Alresford and a parish in Southampton, a prebendal stall in Winchester Cathedral, and the Mastership of St Cross. His income from his rectory and parish amounted to some £3,500 per year, his prebendal stall was worth a further £1,000, and his annual income from St Cross was estimated at between £2,000 and £3,000.

It was alleged against Lord Guilford that he was in receipt of income properly belonging to the Hospital, obtained by leasing its properties for extended periods at low rents in return for capital sums which he misappropriated. This scandal, which broke in the 1840s, was fomented by the newspapers to such an extent that it came to the attention of Parliament, and in 1849 the case was referred to the Court of Chancery.

After nearly four years, the Court found against the Master of St Cross, who was required to repay all the sums he had received from leases, which should have gone to the Hospital since 1849 when the case first came to court. Furthermore, his salary was reduced to £250 per annum, and thereafter St Cross Hospital was managed by a board of trustees.

It appears, however, that Lord Guilford’s Mastership was a benevolent one, providing the residents with a good standard of material comfort. It is estimated that he spent £1,000 a year on
the salaries of the steward and chaplain, on raising the allowances of the old men, and on paying their medical bills.


2. Rochester Cathedral Grammar School

The Rev. Robert Whiston, Headmaster of the Rochester Cathedral Grammar School, was angered by the fact that the cathedral was failing to fulfil its statutory obligation to maintain twenty cathedral scholars and four Exhibitioners at university. Their allowances, which had been established centuries before, had remained virtually unchanged and were utterly inadequate. Whiston appealed to the cathedral's dean and chapter, but they refused to authorize any increase.

In response, he published a pamphlet, entitled Cathedral Trusts and Their Fulfilment, in 1849, which dealt with his grievance at Rochester, but also took the opportunity to expose the wide-ranging abuse of charities by cathedrals, who failed to maintain them as required by statute. As a result, he was dismissed from the Cathedral Grammar School by the Rochester Chapter. He then sought redress in the courts, where he was at length successful; and he eventually achieved reinstatement as Headmaster.

Whiston felt that he owed a debt of gratitude to the interest taken in his case by the newspapers, and in 1852 he wrote in The Times, which had campaigned for him: "Without the support of the Press, in forming, guiding and reflecting the irresistible supremacy of public opinion, I might have indeed appealed in vain for even that measure of justice which I have at last obtained."


Appendix E: The St Ervan’s Case

Although not alluded to in *The Warden*, this case almost certainly influenced Trollope's writing of the novel. In 1853 there was a flurry of correspondence in *The Times* concerning simony, the selling of clerical livings by patrons. These could be sold to clergymen, but only prospectively, so the patron had an incentive to put into a living a clergyman who was either old or ill, enabling him the more easily to sell the next presentation. It was an issue taken up by a practised correspondent of *The Times*, a clergyman from Dorset, named Sidney Godolphin Osborne, whom Trollope knew from a series of his letters on Ireland in *The Times*, which Trollope had rebutted in *The Examiner*.

In two letters published in *The Times* in July and August 1853, Osborne drew attention to the case of the living of St Ervan’s in Cornwall, which had been presented to a clergyman who was very sick, charging him with profiting by his illness for an enhanced salary. The man soon after died, and a relative wrote to *The Times* in defence of the clergyman, the Rev. John Pope Cox, extolling his mildness, benevolence and general amiability, and accusing Osborne of publicly besmirching his memory in the newspaper.

The meddling reformer Osborne may have suggested to Trollope a model for his own John Bold, and the mild John Pope Cox something also of his meek Mr Harding. Probably, too, the fulminations of Trollope’s *The Jupiter* owe something to the general style of the following leading article on the St Ervan’s case in *The Times*.


1 I am indebted for this suggestion to Robin Gilmour, in his edition of *The Warden* (Penguin, 1982) xviii.
Appendix F: Leading Article in The Times on the St Ervan's Case

[This article attacks the sale of livings by patrons, in anticipation of the incumbent's death; castigates the bishops' lack of power in such cases; and raises the wider issue of absentee clergymen.]

We yesterday inserted, from a well-known pen, what we are assured is an authentic description of the state of health and strength in which a clergyman was lately nominated, instituted, and inducted into the dignities, emoluments, and responsibilities of an important parish. We shall not in this place needlessly parade the infirmities of a state to which, strange to say, most men hope to attain, for extreme length of days is seldom anything else than a return to a childhood without promise or grace. Indeed, it is quite unnecessary to prove that the gentleman, or rather the wreck of one, who, in this case, was carried and prompted through the miserable farce of "reading in," was absolutely palsied or paralytic, in the scientific sense of the word. It is unnecessary, not only because the poor gentleman was at all events in an equivalent state of incompetency, but also because the defence which was lately offered in these columns from an authoritative quarter goes further than any instance that is likely to occur, or that can be imagined. It is, that the Bishop has no power whatever to refuse institution, so long as the legal forms are complied with. A man may be ever so unfit, in ever so many ways, yet the Bishop has no choice .... The Bishop is only performing a scene in the splendid melodrama of the Church of England, and has no more to do with the personal qualifications of the man before him than if he and the man were a couple of scene-shifters elevated for five minutes into mitred abbots on the floor of Drury-lane.¹ ...

¹ Drury Lane Theatre, the oldest theatre in London, and associated with the great actors of the nineteenth century.
Well, of course, it is a defence. It is an explanation resolving one portentous fact into a general law. Instead of one paralytic, it is a rule of paralytic incumbents, if they can be found, with patrons to whom their paralytic incumbency happens to be useful. Thus Bishops stand excused, that is, if the law be as they state .... As matters now stand, the patron is allowed to do just what he pleases, the Bishop being held answerable for the qualifications of the person he institutes. Let it be known, and distinctly realized, that the Bishop has no more voice in the matter than his lawn sleeves have, or his carriage horses, or his powdered footman, and — to use the common expression — the public will begin to “put the saddle on the right horse,” that is, not on the Bishop, but on the patron. In sober earnest, the matter ought not to be left in its present state ....

A man obtaining a living is instituted and inducted, read in, and then informs the Bishop that the house is too damp for him, or the church too spacious, or the parish too extensive; and he takes leave of his parish for ever; only drawing £500 a year from it, and paying £100 to his curate. In most cases of non-residence the living was taken, in the first instance, with the avowed and notorious intention of non-residence; and it is very hard if so impudent a defiance of authority and the public cannot be met some way or other, if the Bishops only wish to meet it. There is not an office under Government in which such conduct would be tolerated; and, if the chief of any department were prepared to wink at such laxity, Parliament would soon teach him his duty better.

[Source: The Times, 10 September 1853: 6.]
Appendix G: Contemporary Reviews of The Warden

1. [Unsigned notice, Examiner, 6 January 1855: 5.]

The Warden is a clever novel, though we are not quite content with it. There is good matter for a novel in a topic of this kind, and Mr Trollope has done well to paint his warden as a worthy old gentleman, a player of the violoncello, a believer in all goodness; generous, gentle, sensitive, accepting his position without sense of wrong, where nobody had ever hinted that wrong was; stung to the quick as soon as his eyes were opened to the unworthy character of his position; throwing his office up at last when none required that he should do so, and retiring into noble poverty. Mr Trollope has done well in this, and he has painted the warden’s character with not a little skill. It is well, also, to have shown how the old men of the charity suffered from the vigour of the efforts made in their behalf. But at the same time there is a half-mocking spirit put into the account of John Bold’s proceedings — a half-sneering at his “Roman virtue” — which will tend to confuse some readers as to Mr Trollope’s real meaning. The vigorous sketch of the Archdeacon, the pillar of all clerical abuse — harsh, overbearing, worldly — will indeed keep the reader’s mind from wandering too far astray as to the actual intention, but it is not, on the whole, so clearly put as it should be, if the book be meant for a didactic novel.

There are a good many touches of satire pointed at contemporaries scattered about the book. The addition to the household of the Archdeacon, of three sons, Charles James, Henry, and Samuel, whose characters are taken from three bishops frequently before the public, has an effect now and then amusing. But the introduction of the Times newspaper into the novel is not managed in good taste, and the imitations of Times leaders are far from clever. The caricatures and burlesques of living writers are also in very bad taste, anything but successful, and not calculated to raise
Mr Trollope in the estimation of the public. We have glanced at enough defects to justify more than the amount of discontent we have expressed at a novel in which we find much to praise. As to its main scheme it is well invented, and much of it is well written, though the invention of the scenes is often better than the composition of them. The vice of the whole is that its matter is not at all times well felt, and that it shows the author’s need of a much stricter education of his taste. It sometimes serves him admirably, for it does not lack acuteness, but for lack of proper training it is apt to go astray.

2. [Unsigned notice, Spectator, 6 January 1855: 27-28.]

Resolved into its merest elements, the story of The Warden is a lawsuit, begun – against the wrong persons, as it happens – to give effect to the will of John Hiram; and the incidents as well as the persons mostly revolve round these legal proceedings. Besides the Warden, Bold, Eleanor Harding, and the bedesmen, there are the Bishop – an amiable old man, a friend of Mr Harding; Dr Grantly, the Bishop’s son and Archdeacon – a portly man, of great physical powers, strong nerve, and High Church opinions, respectable, honourable, yet of the world worldly, and looking at the case like a man of the world and a champion of the Church. He is also the son-in-law of Mr Harding; and by dint of his activity and firmness, manages both father and father-in-law. Then the lawsuit brings several legal men into the story, including the great Sir Abraham Haphazard, and enables the author to give some sharp blows at the principles of legal advocacy. The lawsuit also carries Mr Bold to town; where he falls in with an old friend of his student days, then a briefless barrister, now Tom Towers, who contributes thunder to the Jupiter. Then there is Dr Anti-Cant (Thomas Carlyle,) who attacks among others the Barchester abuse, but over-writes the matter; and Mr Popular Sentiment, a gentleman who reforms society by means of novels published in numbers, and who brings out the first part of The Almshouse glaringly coloured up to the taste of the million. These and similar things furnish opportunity for the discharge of many sharply-
pointed arrows at existing abuses or humbugs. There are also some pleasant sketches of clerical family life, and of society in a cathedral town, mixed up with the more humorous pictures.

3. [Unsigned notice, Athenaeum, 27 January 1855: 107-8.]

_The Warden_ is a clever, spirited, sketchy story, upon the difficulties which surround that vexed question, the administration of the charitable trusts in England. The whole story is well and smartly told, but with too much indifference as to the rights of the case. The conclusion is inconclusive enough, inasmuch as it is left for the reader to infer that nobody has any right to the charity, which is left to fall into abeyance; and even the little modicum of good which was enjoyed by the twelve old men is lost; and the moral, if one there be, is, that it would have been far better if John Bold had never meddled in the matter at all, — seeing that the only result of his labours is to bring much trouble and inconvenience upon everybody connected with the charity, and to leave things far worse than he found them, — a warning to all ardent reformers how they lightly question a vested grievance! ... With this grave drawback, the book is, as we have said, an extremely clever and amusing one: all the characters are well and vigorously sketched. The twelve old men in the almshouses, the mild, simple-minded, conscientious Warden, who has received his income without doubt or misgiving till the day his conscience is rudely awakened by the voice of the _Jupiter_, and his childlike anxiety to do right at whatever cost to himself; the pompous, worldly high Churchman, — the archdeacon, who bullies his father the bishop, and tyrannizes over his father-in-law the warden, — Tom Towers, the oracle of the _Jupiter_, the sketch of the _Jupiter_ itself, are one and all excellent, and do all that is possible towards blinding the reader to the _laisser faire_, _laisser aller_ spirit that pervades the book — or if he sees it of inducing him to pardon it .... Some of the characters in the story are drawn from the life, — and no reader of newspapers will mistake the original of the _Jupiter_.

1 Casualness, letting things go.
In these days, when people sit down to compose fictions, having nothing in the world to write about, a novel with a subject claims honour as a work of unusual merit. *The Warden* has the first great recommendation of being a story based on a good and solid foundation. Mr Trollope has a subject which it is worth while to describe, if we can do so briefly without damaging the legitimate interests of his plot. He starts with the very recognizable fact of a public charity, in a cathedral town, which has been fairly and admirably founded in bygone times, and which is very dishonestly managed at the (modern) period of the story. The "Warden," or principal local manager of the charity, is a quiet, honourable, kind-hearted clergymen, who, in perfect ignorance of business matters, has accepted his trust without inquiring at all peremptorily into the conditions on which he holds his preferment, and who honestly believes that he is performing all the duties of his station if he bestows the most watchful kindness and attention on the fixed number of destitute old men whom the rules of the charity place under his charge. From this pleasant and innocent delusion he is rudely enough awakened by one ardent gentleman of liberal principles, who discovers that the funds of the charity are shamefully diverted from their proper use, and who — although he is the accepted lover of the good Warden's youngest daughter — does not hesitate to expose the abuse publicly. The various incidents built up on this foundation (incidents at which we will not look too closely here, for fear of spoiling the interest of the story) resolve into the conscientious resignation of his place by the Warden, and into the marriage of the active local reformer to the good clergymen's daughter: said reformer, be it understood by the ladies, having most uxoriously and properly abandoned all assaults against the administration of the charity, so far as he was personally concerned, at the request of his bride elect. Here, assuredly, is a new and an excellent subject for a novel — a subject which Mr Trollope has, in some respects, treated very cleverly. The character of the Warden is delightfully drawn, with a delicacy and truth to nature which deserves the highest praise. Equally good in their way are the feeble old Bishop, his truculent and intensely clerical son, who
has married the Warden's eldest daughter, and the old men who live on the mismanaged funds of the charity. The defective part of the book is the conclusion, which seems to us careless and unsatisfactory — as if the author had got tired of his subject before he had done with it. The passing introduction too of living authors, under farcically fictitious names, for the sake of criticizing their books is a mistake — Mr Trollope is far too clever a man, and has far too acute and discriminating an eye for character to descend successfully to such low literary work as that .... Assuming and hoping that he has not written his last novel yet, we will venture to point out to his notice two defects in his manner as a writer which he may easily remedy, and which, he may take our word for it, are felt as serious faults, not by critics only, but by the general public as well. The first of the defects is, that Mr Trollope speaks far too much in his own person in the course of his narrative. It is always the reader's business, never the author's, to apostrophize characters. The "illusion of the scene" is invariably perilled, or lost altogether, when the writer harangues in his own person on the behaviour of his characters, or gives us, with an intrusive "I", his own experiences of the houses in which he describes those characters as living. This is a fault in Art; and, if Mr Trollope should doubt it, we refer him to the stage as an illustration. Did he ever see a great comedian talk to the audience over the footlights — except perhaps when a writer of burlesques forced him to forget what was due to his Art? On the other hand, does not a Clown in a pantomime — who has nothing whatever to do with Art, in any high sense of the word — always talk to the audience? This is a rough illustration; but it will do to express what we mean.

The second defect of manner which we have noticed in Mr Trollope is a want of thorough earnestness in the treatment of the more serious passages of his story. The mocking tone is well enough where the clerical aristocracy, and the abuses on which they live, form the subject for treatment. But where the main interest touches on the domain of real feeling — as in the chapter which illustrates the filial affection of the Warden's daughter, and the struggle between love and duty in the heart of her reforming lover — it is vitally important to the true effect of the scene on the reader, that the author should at least appear to feel sincerely with
his characters. This Mr Trollope, in the case of the young lady especially, seems to avoid. He exposes the womanly weakness of some of her motives with an easy satirical pleasantry which convinces us that he was himself not in the least affected by his love scene while he was writing it. There are certain maxims in Horace's *Art of Poetry* (to refer to a classical example, this time) which will remain great critical truths to the end of the world. Mr Trollope must know the maxims to which we refer very well, and he cannot do better than apply them to himself the next time he gives us a novel. *The Warden* abundantly shows that he has powers far above the average as a writer of fiction.


There is considerable talent displayed in this volume. It is visible in the delineation of character rather than in the construction of the plot. The latter is meagre and unsatisfactory, wanting a moral, and failing to satisfy reasonable expectation; but the former is spirited and clever, frequently effecting by a few bold touches what a mere elaborate description might fail to accomplish .... We shall not detail the incidents of the narrative. Those who wish to learn them will consult the volume itself. It is enough to say that in the sketch of the Bishop of Barchester and of his son, Dr Grantly, as also in that of the feeble-minded but conscientious warden, much descriptive power is evinced. There is, however, one defect in the volume, which, in our judgment, mars the whole. A *moral* is wanting. To say nothing of the fact – in itself significant – that the views of the author on the subject of ecclesiastical revenue are not apparent, there is no fitting end attained by all which is done. The only result of the measures adopted by John Bold is to unsettle everything, and to make all parties miserable. The bishop, the dean, the warden, the bedesmen, John Bold himself, and the queen of his idolatry, are all perplexed and rendered wretched. The impression left, so far as it assumes any definite form, is that of regret at the affairs of the hospital having been brought into question. The facts of the case are sufficiently indicative of the inequitable arrangement maintained. But there
is no indication of the better things that might have been done with the property bequeathed. Everything is left in disorder and ruin, as though the design of the writer was to teach the folly of attempting to rectify abuses which have grown up under our charitable trusts. It would have been a better, a wiser, and certainly a more useful course, to have shown how such funds might have administered to the comfort and well-being of a much larger number of aged men.
Appendix H: Trollope on Clergymen of the Church of England

1. "English Bishops, Old and New"

If it were said that the difference between bishops of the old school and of the new consists chiefly in the fact that the former wore wigs and that the latter have ceased to do so, the definition would be true enough if it were followed out, not literally, but with a liberal construction. In former days the wig and apron, of themselves, almost sufficed; but now, these outer things having been, to so great an extent, laid aside, other things, much more difficult of acquirement, are needed. There was, however, such an odour of pious decorum round the episcopal wig, that we cannot but regret its departure; and then, again, so much of awe has gone, now that the wig is abandoned! We who can remember the bishops in their full panoply can hardly understand how a bishop of these times can be a bishop at all to his subject parsons ....

The bishop of George the Third and George the Fourth was never a prince, as was the archbishop, — but he was a wealthy ecclesiastical baron, having the prestige of a Peer of Parliament, even when he did not use the power, living like a great lord in his palace, drawing his income from territorial domains, — an income which was often so much greater than his needs as to afford him the means of amassing a colossal fortune. And as he generally entered upon the possession of this income without any of the encumbrances which are incidental to the hereditary possessors of great properties, and usually considered himself to be precluded by the nature of his profession from many of those wealth-consuming pursuits to which his lay brother nobles are prone, it came to pass that the bishop was ordinarily a rich man ....

The modern bishop is a working man, and he is selected in order that he may work. He is generally one who has been conspicuous as a working parish clergyman, and may be and often is as ignorant of Greek as his former parish clerk. In discussing archbishops
it has been said that the chosen candidate must have no strong
Church predilections of his own. In choosing a bishop a Minister¹
is bound by no such limit. Perhaps it would be well if High
Church, Low Church, and Broad Church could be allowed to
have their turns in rotation, — as used to be the case with the two
universities. For many years past the Low Church has been in the
ascendant, and the chances now are that in meeting a bishop one
meets an enemy of the Oxford movement.² But the bishop's own
predilections matter little, perhaps, if the man will work with a
will ....

But, alas, in losing our fainéant³ bishops we have lost the great
priest lords whom we used to venerate. A bishop now has no do-
main, but is paid his simple salary of £5,000 a year, — quarterly, we
suppose, — and knows not and recks not of leases. He is paid
£5,000 a year if his see was in former days worth as much, or less
if the see of old was worth less. London, Durham, and Winchester
are more gorgeous than their brethren, but even London and
Durham have simple salaries, and Winchester, on the next vacan-
cy, will be reduced to the same humble footing. It is a great fall in
worldly state, and consequently bishops may be now seen, — as
bishops never were seen of yore, — sitting in cabs, trusting them-
selves to open one-horses chaises, talking in the market-places,
and walking home after an ordination. These ears have heard and
these eyes have seen a modern bishop hallooing from the top of
his provincial High-street to a groom who was at the bottom of
it, brandishing his episcopal arms the while with an energy which
might have been spared. It is so with all things. In seeking for the
useful, we are compelled to abandon the picturesque. Our lanes
and hedgerows and green commons are all going; and the grace-
ful dignity of the old bishop is a thing of the past. (16-28).

[Source: Anthony Trollope, “English Bishops, Old and New,” Clergy-

¹ A bishop is appointed by the current Prime Minister.
² See note to p. 181.
³ Idle.
2. "The Archdeacon"

A dean has been described as a Church dignitary who, as regards his position in the Church, has little to do and a good deal to get. An archdeacon, on the other hand, is a Church dignitary, who in diocesan dignity is indeed almost equal to a dean, and in diocesan power is much superior to a dean, but who has a great deal to do and very little to get. Indeed, as to that matter of getting, the archdeacon, — as archdeacon, — may be said to get almost nothing. It is quite in keeping with the traditional polity and well understood peculiarities of our Church that much work should be required from those officers to whom no payment is allotted, or payment that is next to none; whereas from those to whom affluence is given little labour is required. And the system works well enough. There has as yet been no dearth of archdeacons; nor shall we probably experience any such calamity.

Nevertheless, archdeacons are seldom allowed to starve. The bishops have it in their power to look to that, and knowing that in these days starving men seldom can exercise much authority, they take care that their archdeacons shall be beneficed. The archdeacon always holds a living. In former happy days he not unfrequently held more than one, and there are probably archdeacons still living in that halcyon condition. He always holds a living, and almost always a good living. He not unfrequently is a man of private means, and has been selected for his position partly on that account. He is the nominee of the bishop, and is, therefore, not unfrequently intimately connected with episcopal things. He is, perhaps, the son or nephew of a bishop, or has married a wife from the palace, or has, after some fashion, sat in his early days at episcopal feet. He is one whom the bishop thinks that he can love and trust; and therefore, before he has obtained his archdeaconry, he has probably been endowed with that first requisite for a good servant — good wages. A poor archdeacon, an archdeacon who did not keep a curate or two, an archdeacon who could not give a dinner and put a special bottle of wine upon the table, an archdeacon who did not keep a carriage, or at least a one-horse chaise, an archdeacon without a man servant, or a banker's account, would be nowhere, — if I may so speak, — in an
English diocese. Such a one could not hold up his head among churchwardens, or inquire as to church repairs with any touch of proper authority. Therefore, though the archdeacon is not paid for his services as archdeacon, he is generally a gentleman who is well to do in the world, and who can take a comfortable place in the county society among which it is his happy lot to live.

But, above all things, an archdeacon should be a man of the world. He should know well, not only how many shillings there are in a pound, but how many shillings also there are in a clerical pound,—for in these matters there is a difference. Five hundred a year is much more in the hands of a country parson than it is in the hands of a country gentleman who is not a parson,—all which the efficient archdeacon understands and has at his fingers' ends to the last shilling of the calculation. He should understand, too, after what fashion his brother rectors and vicars live around him—should know something of their habits, something also of their means, and should have an eye open to their welfare, their pursuits, and their amusements. Of all these things the really stirring archdeacon does in fact know very much.

The archdeacon is, in fact, a bishop in little, and as such is often much more of a bishop in fact than is the bishop himself. To define,— or rather to make intelligible by any definition,—an archdeacon's power and duties, would be very difficult; as also it is very difficult, or I may say impossible, to do so with reference to a bishop's functions. The archdeacon holds a court, and makes visitations. These visitations may be made pretty much at his pleasure. He must, I believe, make them once in three years, but may make them every year if he thinks fit. He inquires as to the administration of the services, seeing that the canons are maintained, but has no power to alter aught; and as there seems to be much difficulty in knowing when and by what the canons are maintained, and when and by what they are not maintained, we may imagine that the inquiries of a discreet archdeacon into the practices of a respectable and efficient parson will not be too close or searching in this matter of the canons. It is, however, easier to see whether the windows of a church are in repair, and whether

---

1 Rules laid down by an ecclesiastical Council.
the roof keeps out the rain, than it is to be intelligibly and efficiently explicit on the subject of canons, and, therefore, the outward structure of the parish church gives very safe employment to an archdeacon .... No one knows better than an archdeacon — no one knows so well as an archdeacon — that it is needless and absurd to look for a St Paul in every parsonage. He would, indeed, be very little at his own ease with a local St Paul, much preferring a comfortable rector, who can take his glass of wine after dinner and talk pleasantly of old college days ....

Thus the archdeacon is a bishop in little as regards his own archdeaconry, which may probably comprise half a diocese; and as an energetic financial secretary at the Treasury may, under an uninstructed Chancellor of the Exchequer, have much more to do with the finances of the country than the Chancellor of the Exchequer himself, so may an energetic archdeacon have a much stronger influence on his clerical district than the bishop who is over him ....

But it is in his own rectory that an archdeacon must ever shine with the brightest light. I have said that he is a bishop in little, and I may also say that he is the very chief among parsons; and as the country parson — the country parson with pleasant parsonage, pleasanter wife, and plenty of children — is the true and proper type of an English clergyman, to which bishops, deans, canons, and curates are mere adjuncts and necessary excrescences, so is the archdeacon the highest type of the country parson. He is always married — an exception here or there would but prove the rule — he generally has a large family; of course he has a pleasant rectory. He must be an earnest working parish clergyman, or he would hardly have been selected as an archdeacon. He is necessarily — I may say certainly — a gentleman. (42-52).

Appendix I: Contemporary Views on The Times and the Press

1. Anthony Trollope

[The New Zealander, a panoramic examination of English social life, was written in the three months following the publication of The Warden, although it was not published until 1972. The following extract is from the chapter entitled "The Press."]

A newspaper is in its origin a mere article of trade. The owner embarks his capital in it, and his first desire is profit. If he be an honest man, his main object will be profit with a conscientious performance of duty on his part.

As soon, however, as the success of a newspaper has become considerable, and the profits large, the property in it is generally divided among many, but not so the management. At any rate the property and the management go into separate hands, and whereas profit is the object of the owners, success, notoriety, and power are naturally the ambition of the manager.

And the two objects are so blended that the employer and the employed may well agree in the matter. The greater is the power of the writer's pen, the larger will be the profit in the owner's pocket; the larger also the profit of the owner, the more extensive will be the power and influence of the writer.

Had we been considering this subject some fifty years ago, we should probably have thought that any alarm on the subject was quite unnecessary. We should have declared that the field of the newspaper influence was so open to all, and that the certainty of antagonistic influence was so complete that any fear of a too dominant newspaper was preposterous. Even since those days any one remembering the tough battles of the Eatanswill Gazette1 and its rival contemporary would have been inclined to say that one

1 See Charles Dickens, Pickwick Papers (1836-7), Chapter 13.
journal would always keep another in order. Now, however, we have among us a journal which none other can keep in order. One, which if not kept in order by itself, must go on out of order. One which is the sole judge of what sort of order is good for itself. One that no man may attempt to moderate with impunity. One without a competitor, without a rival, that has distanced all competition, silenced all rivalry, put down all enemies, made itself above all reproach; one that has at any rate given proof of its own power sufficiently clear to all men in England. One newspaper is "the Press." All others together fail to make up, not only an even balance, but any sort of counterpoise whatsoever. The Times with us is the Press. (34–35).


2. Thomas Carlyle

[Latter-Day Pamphlets (1850), a series of highly influential essays on the state of Victorian society, included an essay entitled "Parliaments," from which this passage is taken.]

In countries that can stand a Free Press, – which many cannot, but which England, thanks to her long good training, still can, – it is evident the National Consult or real Parliamentary Debate goes on of itself, everywhere, continually. Is not the Times newspaper an open Forum, open as never Forum was before, where all mortals vent their opinion, state their grievance, – all manner of grievances, from loss of your umbrella in a railway, to loss of your honour and fortune by unjust sovereign persons? One grand branch of the Parliament's trade is evidently dead forever! And the beautiful Elective Parliament itself is nothing like so living as it used to be. If we will consider it, the essential truth of the matter is, every British man can now elect himself to Parliament without consulting the hustings at all. If there be any vote, idea or notion in him, on any earthly or heavenly thing, cannot he take a pen, and therewith autocratically pour forth the same into the ears and
hearts of all people, so far as it will go? Precisely so far; and, what is a great advantage too, no farther. The discussion of questions goes on, not in St Stephen's now, but from Dan to Beersheba by able-editors and articulate-speaking creatures that can get others to listen to them. This is the fact; and it demands to be attended to as such, — and will produce changes, I think, by and by. (267-68).


3. Walter Bagehot

[Bagehot, author of The English Constitution (1867), as well as being a political theorist, was one of the most authoritative journalists of the mid-Victorian period. He was editor of The Economist, in which this essay, “Newspapers as Property,” appeared on 12 December 1863.]

As a matter of fact, though the principal writers in many journals are shareholders, there are but two first-class papers in London in which the two functions are absolutely and avowedly united. Yet public men, whenever they discuss the question, always speak as if they regarded the editors and contributors only, and had never heard of a press interest distinct from that of men of letters. Mr Cobden, for example, has published this week a letter, in which he threatens to drag the editor of The Times from the shelter of the anonymous, and, by implication at least, condemns utterly that system of writing .... He sent a ferocious letter to The Times, accusing its staff of seeking “corrupt” advantages, and its editor of pursuing “a game of secrecy to the public and servility to the Government,”

1 St Stephen's Chapel, traditionally founded by King Stephen, was used from 1547 for the meetings of the House of Commons.
2 The northernmost and southernmost extremities of Israel. See Judges 20:1.
3 Richard Cobden was responding to an attack in The Times on his colleague, John Bright. See note to p. 127.
and wound up a letter at once furious and foolish by the following proposal: “It will be for public men to decide, each in his own case (for myself I have no doubt on the subject), whether, in response to such attacks as these, they will continue to treat The Times as an impersonal myth, or whether, on the contrary, they will in future summon the responsible editor, manager, or proprietor to the bar of public opinion, and hold him up by name to the obloquy which awaits the traducer and calumniator in every other walk of political and social life.”

We are not about to discuss the advantages and evils of the anonymous as regards newspaper writers. They have been discussed ad nauseam, and it is not necessary for us to argue that signatures would in no degree diminish the virulence and unfairness of which Mr Cobden complains ....

It is not too much to say that a law prohibiting anonymous writing would involve the confiscation of one-half the newspaper property of Great Britain. It would transfer the ownership from the proprietors to a very few conspicuous writers. People who buy newspapers do so first of all for the sake of the news, a function in which one journal tends, under the levelling influence of railways and telegraphs, to become very nearly as good as another; and secondly, for certain articles which, either for views or style, or both, interest and amuse them. If the names of the writers were signed, the public would in a month recognise the individual pen which most deeply gratified their tastes, and would follow them wherever they went. The proprietors, therefore, would be compelled either to admit those writers to partnership, or to pay them salaries which would practically transfer the revenue of the journal to them, or by letting them go, run the risk of almost immediate ruin. They could in the vast competition of London secure writers quite as able, but everybody would look for the signature to which he had been accustomed. (291-92).

Works Cited and Suggested Reading

Biography

Letters

Bibliography

Background


Critical Studies of The Warden


broadview literary texts

“This is a series in which the editing is something of an art form.”
The Washington Post

“Broadview’s format is inviting. Clearly printed on good paper, with distinctive photographs on the covers, the books provide the physical pleasure that is so often a component of enticing one to pick up a book in the first place .... And, by providing a broad context, the editors have done us a great service.”

Eighteenth Century Fiction

“These editions [Frankenstein, Hard Times, Heart of Darkness] are top-notch — far better than anything else in the market today.”
Craig Keating, Langara College

The Broadview Literary Texts series represents an important effort to see the ever-changing canon of English literature from new angles. The series brings together texts that have long been regarded as classics with lesser-known texts that offer a fresh light — and that in many cases may also claim to be of real importance in our literary tradition.

Each volume in the series presents that text together with a variety of documents from the period, enabling readers to get a fuller, richer sense of the world out of which it emerged. Samples of the science available for Mary Shelley to draw on in writing Frankenstein, stark reports from the Congo in the late nineteenth century that help to illuminate Conrad’s Heart of Darkness; late eighteenth-century statements on the proper roles for woman and men that help contextualize the feminist themes of the late eighteenth-century novels Millenium Hall and Something New — these are the sorts of fascinating background materials that round out each Broadview Literary Texts edition.

Each volume also includes a full introduction, chronology, bibliography, and explanatory notes. Newly typeset and produced on high-quality paper in an attractive Trade paperback format, Broadview Literary Texts are a delight to handle as well as to read.

The distinctive cover images for the series are also designed (like the duotone process itself) to combine two slightly different perspectives. Early photographs inevitably evoke a sense of pastness, yet the images for most volumes in the series involve a conscious use of anachronism. The covers are thus designed to draw attention to social and temporal context, while suggesting that the works themselves may also relate to periods other than that from which they emerged — including our own era.